



T H E
F E M A L E
S P E C T A T O R.

V O L. III.
T H I R D E D I T I O N.



L O N D O N:
Printed and published by T. GARDNER, at
Cowley's-Head, opposite *St. Clement's-Church*
in the *Strand*.

M,DCC,L.

11 10

TO
HER GRACE
The DUTCHESS of
Queensberry and Dover,
THIS
THIRD VOLUME
OF THE
FEMALE SPECTATOR

IS
Most Humbly INSCRIBED

By

HER GRACE'S

Most devoted Servants,

The AUTHORS.

10. 1. 1877

1. 1. 1877

1. 1. 1877

1. 1. 1877

1. 1. 1877

1. 1. 1877

1. 1. 1877

1. 1. 1877

1. 1. 1877

1. 1. 1877

1. 1. 1877

1. 1. 1877

1. 1. 1877

1. 1. 1877

1. 1. 1877

1. 1. 1877

1. 1. 1877



THE
FEMALE SPECTATOR.

BOOK XIII.

*There is a lust in man no charm can tame,
Of loudly publishing his neighbour's shame :
On eagles wings immortal scandals fly,
While virtuous actions are but born and die.*

HARV. JUV.



NOTHING more plainly shews a weak and degenerate mind, than taking a delight in whispering about every idle story we are told to the prejudice of our neighbours: this is a fault charged more generally on our sex than the other; and I am sorry to say, with but too much justice. Some will have it, that this unlucky propensity in us proceeds from a greater share of envy and malice in our natures; others, less severe, ascribe it meerly to a want of something else wherewith to employ ourselves. This latter is certainly the most true, because we often find women, who in no other respect can be accused of ill-nature, yet take a prodigious pleasure in report-

ing every little scandal they hear, even though it be of persons whom they have neither any quarrel against, nor can any way be supposed to envy.

BUT this motive, tho' less criminal, is equally shameful; and ought to make every woman blush when about to repeat the little affairs of persons with whom she has no manner of concern, to think she finds an incapacity in herself of attending to those of her own, and which, it is not to be doubted, stand in sufficient need of regulation.

I HAVE seen a fine lady, who has been sunk, as it were, in lassitude, half dying with the vapours, and in such a lethargy, both of mind and body, that it seemed painful to her even to drawl out a word, or lift up a finger; yet this insensible to all things else, has no sooner heard of some new intrigue, no matter whether true or false, or between persons of her acquaintance, or those she only knew the names of, than all the lustre has returned into her eyes, smiles have dimpled her cheeks, and she has immediately started up, called in a hurry to be dressed, ordered her coach, and almost killed a pair of horses in galloping round the town with this intelligence.

So great is the vanity some people have of being thought to be the first in hearing any piece of news, that to it they will sacrifice all considerations whatever, or rather consideration is itself absorbed in this ridiculous ambition: — an ambition did I call it? — of what? — of being a tale-bearer! — a gossip! — a lover of raking into filth! — Shameful character, even to the lowest bred, much more so for a woman of quality and condition! — None, I believe, will be willing to
acknow-

acknowledge it their own, but too many give substantial proofs that it is so.

I WILL have the charity to suppose that some are even ignorant themselves, that they have this vice in their composition ; but then I must beg leave to ask them why they are so ? — Has an examination into one's own heart never been recommended ? — Nay, has it not been often enjoined as the first and greatest study of our lives ? — Is it not a study which the meanest, as well as the highest rank of people have it in their power to attend to ? And is it not equally necessary to both ? — All have not a stock of good-nature to enable them to treat their fellow-creatures with that tenderness required of us both by divine and human institutions ; we ought therefore to supply that deficiency by principle, which can only flow from reason and recollection.

WHENEVER we hear any invidious reflections cast upon a person, is it too much trouble for us just to think that there may be a possibility of their being false ; or supposing them too true, that it is none of our business to censure or condemn their faults, even in our own breasts, much less to give the liberty to others to do so by favouring the scandal by our report ?

CRUEL in us it is to insult the weaknesses of human nature, but most base and unjust to accuse where there is no real matter for accusation, as is very often the case. — Those who are fond of intelligence of this kind, should, whenever they hear any, put this question to their judgment, *May not these people tell me this on purpose to amuse me, and because they think it pleases me ?* — Of this there is more than a probability ; many a fair reputation

has been blasted, meerly by the folly I have mentioned, of having something new to say, or thro' a mean design in the reporters, of ingratiating themselves with some person, who, to his or her shame, was known to delight in scandal.

WOULD every one resolve to give no ear to informations of this nature, how soon they would drop! — It is by encouragement that stories, derogatory to the honour of the persons mentioned, gather strength; and in my opinion, those who give attention to them, are equally culpable with the relators. — What then must it be to repeat them? to take pleasure in sounding the trumpet of infamy, and exulting at their fallen virtue, we should rather commiserate, and use our best endeavours to retrace? — O there are no words to paint a disposition so barbarous, so inconsistent with the character of womanhood!

THERE are some who are possessed of a notion, false and absurd as it is, that the destruction of other peoples reputation is the building up of their own; — that whatever good qualities they have, or would be thought to have, will be rendered more conspicuous, by throwing a shade over those of every body else: — but this is so far from answering the purpose aimed at by it, that it often gives the hearers a suspicion that the woman, who is so fond of expatiating on the faults and follies of her neighbour, does it only with a view of drawing off any attention to her own; nor are they always mistaken who judge in this manner of detraction.

BUT supposing the subject of our ridicule be ever so just, that the errors we condemn are so obvious, that there is not the least room to doubt of them,

them, are not we certain, alas, that such errors will infallibly draw on the guilty head a train of misfortunes, which ought rather to excite our pity than our mirth ?

BESIDES, tho' we may be acquainted with the fault, we seldom can be so with the circumstances by which the person has been, perhaps, ensnared into it ; and it often happens, that while we are railing at them for it, a secret conviction may have reached their hearts ; they may judge themselves with the same severity we do, and resolve to atone for their past behaviour by the greatest regularity of future conduct : how inhuman is it then to expose such a one, and, it is ten to one, disappoint all their good intentions by so doing ; since nothing is more common, than when a woman finds her reputation intirely ruined by the discovery of one fault, she makes no scruple to commit more, as she cannot suffer more than she has already done ! — All sense of shame grows dead within her, and she thinks she has nothing to do but go on in defiance of the world, and despise the censures she had it not in her power to silence.

IN fine, there is no circumstance whatever which can justify one person in vilifying the character of another ; and as I believe it is more often done through a certain wantonness of the tongue, than any propense malice in the mind, I would have every one, who find in themselves an inclination that way, to keep in memory *Shakespear's* reflection upon it.

*Good name in man or woman,
Is the immediate jewel of their souls :*

*Who steals my purse, steals trash : 'tis something,
nothing ;*

*'Twas mine, 'tis his ; and has been slave to
thousands.*

*But he that filches from me my good name,
Robs me of that which not enriches him,
And makes me poor indeed.*

CURIOSITY is the parent of this vice ; if we were not eager to pry into the affairs of others, it would be impossible for us to know so much of them as we do : — the passion for finding out secrets, is in reality so predominant in most of us, that it requires a very great fund of good sense and consideration, to enable us to subdue it : yet if we remember how severe the men are upon our sex on account of this weakness, we should not, methinks, grudge taking a little pains to shew it is in our power to divest ourselves of it.

WILL the knowledge of what other people do, make us wiser or happier ? — *Yes, some will answer, we may profit by taking example by the good oeconomy of some, and take warning by the mistakes of others, not to fall into the same.*

THIS argument might be of some weight, indeed, were there no written examples of both for our direction ; but, thank Heaven, they are numerous, of the first sort, and are to be found much easier in history, than in present observation. In an age where vice and folly shine with so much lustre, the virtuous and the wise chuse to sit in the shade rather than expose themselves to the influence of too warm a sun ; their actions therefore must be less conspicuous, and consequently can serve as a pattern but to a few ; and as for others, if the monitor within our own bosom fails to admonish

admonish us we are doing wrong, no examples from without will have sufficient efficacy to prevent us from falling into the very errors we condemn in others.

CURIOSITY, therefore, on this score has a very slender excuse, and they who make it but deceive themselves; nor have we any real motive for being solicitous in our enquiries after things no way relating to us, but to gratify that idle vanity of reporting them, and attain the reputation of being one whom nothing can escape.

THE men too, however they may condemn it in us, are not altogether free from this foible; — especially those among them who affect to be great politicians: — some, if they happen to get a secret, can neither eat nor sleep till they have communicated it to as many as they know; and those who pass for more wise and prudent, tho' they declare it not in words, cannot help, on any talk of the affair, giving significant shrugs, nods, winks, smiles, and a thousand indications, that they know more than they think proper to speak: — how do men of this cast haunt the levees of the great, the lobby, the court of requests, think they read meanings in the look of every face they see there, and if they chance to hear a word *en passant*, compliment their own penetration with having discovered wonders from a single sentence; then run from coffee-house to coffee-house, and, with a solemn countenance, whisper the imaginary secret, from one to another quite round the room.

BUT these male-gossips, have been sufficiently exposed already, and I should not have made any mention of them, but to take off some part of the

edge of that raillery they are so ready to treat our sex with on this occasion.

THE best way, however, is for us to give them no pretence for it; and I think nothing can be less difficult, if we would once seriously set about it, and reflect how much we lay ourselves open to censure, while we are exposing others: — how natural is it for people to return in kind an injury of this sort! and that even if they should be less severe than we in reason can expect, yet we are certain of incurring the character of a malicious person from as many as hear us.

IT is strange, methinks, that this wide world, and all the various scenes which the hand of the Creator has so bounteously scattered through the whole, can afford no matter of conversation to an intelligent being, without having recourse to degrading the most exquisite and perfect of his works, at least of all that nature presents us with beneath the moon, or that we are able to discover with mortal eyes!

THE *Turks* maintain that women have no souls, and there are not wanting some among *Christians* who lean to that opinion: how mean is it, therefore, in us to give any room for arguments so unworthy and disgraceful to ourselves, by behaving as if we were incapable of thought and reflection, which are indeed the essence of the soul!

THE use of speech was given us to communicate such things, as reason and judgment supply us with from the storehouse of the mind, for the mutual improvement of each other: let us not then convert this noble benefit to purposes so contrary to the intention of the giver: — let not the tongue,

tongue, instead of displaying talents not inferior to the other sex, be employed in lessening the dignity of our species by defamation and evil-speaking — What faults we find among ourselves, it is certainly our business to conceal, and palliate as much as possible; the men are but too quick-sighted to our prejudice, and while they call us angels, are ready enough to think us of the number of the fallen ones.

BUT as I have before observed, the number of those who through envy and malice make, or repeat scandalous stories, is small in comparison with those who do it merely because they find it pleases others, or for the want of any thing else to say; it obliges me to return to my old argument, of the necessity there is for us to have a little retrospect into ourselves, and never to *speak*, any more than to *do*, any thing of moment without having well deliberated on what may be the consequence.

THE slightest aspersion, or even an ambiguous hint, thrown out before persons who may make a cruel advantage of it, is liable to be improved into the blackest tale, and frequently has been so to the utter ruin both of character and fortune: — the sails of ill-report are swelled by every breath of hate, detraction, and envy; even vain surmises help to waft the envenomed loading, till it reaches belief, where most it will be fatal, poisoning all love, all tenderness, all respect, between the dearest friends or relations.

WHAT irreconcilable jars has sometimes one rash word occasioned! — What unhappy differences have arose, what endless jealousies have been excited, only to gratify the spleen or inconsiderate folly of

of those who make or find some matter that will bear an ill construction !

WHAT says the old poet *Brome* on this occasion ?

*O reputation, darling pride of honour !
Bright fleeting glare ! thou idol of an hour !
How in an instant is thy lustre tarnish'd !
Not innocence itself has power to shield thee
From the black steam detraction issues forth :
Soil'd by each breath of folly ; words unmeant
To reach thy crystal sphere, oft darken it,
Enveloping in misty vapours, virtue's crown :
Rend'ring thy title dubious, if not false,
To eyes of clay which see not through the clouds.*

IN another place this author pursues the same theme, though with different thoughts and expressions,

*Good name, thou tender bud of early spring !
How wouldst thou flourish, how shoot forth thy
 blossoms,
Did no keen blasts shrivel thy op'ning sweets !
But e'er thy summer comes, how often blighted
By cruel winds, and an inclement season !
All that should charm the world, bring praise to
 thee.
Driven back into thyself, — thyself alone,
Conscious of what thou art ; and man unblest
With thy expected fruits.*

I CANNOT help here quoting another poet, who very emphatically complains of the severity of the world in point of fame.

How

*How vain is virtue, which directs our ways
Through certain dangers to uncertain praise :
Barren and airy name ! Thee fortune flies
With thy lean train the pious and the wise.
Heav'n takes thee at thy word without regard,
And lets thee poorly be thy own reward.*

BUT it is altogether needless to bring authorities to prove how inestimable a jewel reputation is, and how manifold a wickedness and cruelty all attempts to deprive us of it have ever been accounted : — the most common capacity sees into it ; — the thing speaks for itself, and nature and fellow-feeling convince us above argument.

WHY do we then so wantonly sport with the most serious thing in life ? — a thing, in which consists the greatest happiness or misery of the person concerned ? — What shadow of an excuse is there for prejudicing another, in a matter which can afford no manner of benefit to ourselves ; but, on the contrary, renders us obnoxious to all civil and reasonable society ?

WERE this error only to be found where there is a defect in the understanding, it would not so much excite our wonder ; but I am troubled to say, that there are persons of the best sense in other respects, who suffer themselves to fall into it, through the instigation of some favourite passion, not sufficiently restrained by those who had the care of them in their early years, and which they are afterwards too proud, or too indolent, to make any efforts to combat with.

THE mischiefs occasioned by a tongue delighting in scandal, are too well known to stand in need of my repeating any examples ; yet I cannot
forbear

forbear giving my readers a very recent one, which has something in it more than ordinary particular.

PHILAMOUR and *Zimene* were looked upon as a very happy and agreeable pair: they had been married about three or four months, and there seemed not the least abatement of their first bridal fondness, when *Ariana*, one of those gay inconsiderate ladies I have been describing, came to visit *Zimene*, big with a secret she had just discovered.

SOME busy body, it seems, had informed her that *Sophronia*, a great pretender to virtue, had a private rendezvous with a young gentleman at a certain house where masquerade-habits are sold, or hired out occasionally; — that they met twice every week there, had always a fine collation, and never parted till late at night.

ARIANA assured *Zimene* that her intelligence was undoubted; — that *Sophronia*, as much a prude as she was, had certainly an intrigue; and concluded with saying, it would be a charming thing if they could find out the person who made a conquest of that heart, which pretended to be so impregnable

ZIMENE was no less curious, and they presently began to contrive together what means would be most likely to succeed; at length they pitched upon one which indeed carried with it a good deal of probability, and, in reality, answered the end proposed by it.

ARIANA, as least known in that part of the town where the assignation was kept, went and took

took a lodging in the house, as for a friend of her's, who was expected very shortly in town: after having made the agreement, she called two or three times in a day, under the pretence of seeing every thing in order; the extravagant rent that was to be paid excused the continual trouble she gave the people; but to render it less so, she treated them whenever she came with tea, wine, and sweetmeats: — at last, she perceived they appeared in somewhat an unusual hurry; great running up and down stairs was heard, and she found that fires were lighted in the apartment over that she had taken: — she seemed, however, not to observe any thing of this, but stepped privately out, and sent her footman, who was always in waiting at the end of the street, to let *Zimene* know that she found the lovers were expected.

THE other rejoiced at receiving the summons, and exulted within herself at the opportunity she should have of retorting on *Sophronia* some bitter jests she had formerly passed on her.

IN fine, she came muffled up, as if just arrived in town, and excused her having no servants with her, under the pretence that she had left them with her baggage, which she said was not expected till two or three days after.

THE people of the house gave themselves no trouble to consider the probability of all this; they doubted not but whatever was the motive of her coming to lodge with them, it would turn to their advantage in the end; and, perhaps, were not without some conjecture that one or both these ladies had their favourites to meet as well as *Sophronia*.

THE two fair spies, however, having ordered that supper should not be got ready for them till ten o'clock, shut themselves into their apartment, as though *Zimene* wanted to take some repose till that time after the fatigue of her journey; but, indeed, to prevent any suspicion of their design, which might have made those whom they came to observe more cautious.

BEING left to themselves, *Ariana* put out the lights and having opened one of the windows in the dining-room very softly, watched there to see who came in, while *Zimene* took her post at the bed-chamber door, which opening just against the stair-case, she could, with all the ease in the world, see through the key-hole every one who passed either up or down.

IT was not long before *Ariana* perceived a chair with the curtains close drawn, stop at the door, and come into the entry, and *Zimene* plainly saw the face of *Sophronia* by the light that hung on the stair case: — both were now satisfied that the intelligence *Ariana* had received was true, and were not a little impatient for the arrival of the happy gentleman, which would compleat the discovery, and enable them to spread the story, with all its circumstances, through the town. A few minutes put an end to their suspense, which, however uneasy such a situation may be in some cases, was a heaven to that distraction, which in this, the cruel certainty produced in one of them.

ARIANA having seen a second chair come in, with the same privacy as the former, quitted the window, and ran to the peeping-place *Zimene* had all this time occupied, which, however, was large enough for them both to see through.

BUT,

BUT, good heaven ! the consternation they were in when *Philamour* (for it was he) appeared ! — The wife could scarce believe her eyes, and turning to *Ariana*, cried, *Who is it ? — It cannot be my husband ! — Dear creature, ease me of my torture, and convince me I am mistaken. — I wish I could*, replied *Ariana*, almost as much amazed, *but the person we saw pass, is too surely the perfidious Philamour !*

ONE cannot be very certain whether this lady was really so much troubled at the injustice done to her friend as this expression seemed to signify ; people of her disposition being glad of any thing to afford matter of conversation, even though it were to the prejudice of those they most pretend to esteem.

I WILL not say, this was directly the case with *Ariana*, but instead of reasoning with *Zimene*, and perswading her to moderation in so stabbing a circumstance, she omitted nothing that she thought would exaggerate the crime of her husband, and consequently heighten her indignation against him : — nay, she was even for having her apply to a justice of the peace, and exposing *Sophronia* by those methods, which the lowest and most abject people take to revenge themselves, when injured in the manner it was plain she was.

BUT though the other had too much good sense to come into any such measures, as only serve to make diversion for the rabble, yet she had not a sufficient share to enable her to bear her wrongs with that patience which was necessary to make *Philamour* ashamed of what he had done : — she no sooner found that supper was carried up, than she followed the person quick enough to prevent

prevent the door being shut; — she flew at *Sophronia*, attempted to tear her hair and head-clothes, and would certainly have treated her pretty severely, had not *Philamour*, confounded as he was, stepped between with these words: — *No, madam, cried he, whatever may be your imaginations, or whatever appearances may seem to be against me, I cannot suffer you to be guilty of a rudeness which I am sure your cooler thoughts will condemn.*

HE was about to add something more, when she, turning from her rival, plucked off his wig and threw it into the fire, — *Monster! Villain!* said she, *every thing is justified by injuries like mine.*

SHE spit at him, — she stamped upon the floor, and behaved in all her words and actions like a woman utterly deprived of reason: — *Sophronia* in the mean time was so overcome with shame, apprehension, and perhaps remorse, that she fell into a swoon: — *Philamour* seeing her in that condition, could be restrained by no considerations from running to support her; which action aggravating the fury *Zimene* before was in, she snatched his sword which lay in the window, and had doubtless committed some deed of desperation on one or both of them, if *Ariana*, who had followed her up stairs, had not caught hold of her arm.

THE confused noise among them soon brought up the people of the house, who easily perceiving the occasion of it, got *Sophronia* out of the room; after which the husband and wife continued a dispute, in which the latter had the better in every thing.

PHILAMOUR, at first, would fain have persuaded her that he came not to meet *Sophronia* on his own account, but on that of a friend; who having an honourable passion for her, and by an unforeseen accident was prevented that evening from coming himself, and had intreated him to make his excuse. — But this was a pretence too shallow to deceive *Zimene*, and was besides contradicted by *Ariana*, who told him that he could not come in that private manner twice every week on the score of a third person.

IN fine, no subterfuge serving his purpose, he at last threw off all evasion, exerted the husband, and threw the blame of every thing on *Zimene*: — he told her, though with the least foundation in truth, that he had always perceived her of an inquisitive jealous nature, and that whatever had happened between him and the lady in question, was only out of a principle of revenge; adding, that when a wife gave herself up to jealousy, and shewed a want of confidence, there could be no abuse of it, nor any obligation on the husband to put the least restraint upon his pleasures.

THIS reflection, as well it might, because both cruel and unjust, heightened the agitations she before was in to such a degree, as it is scarce possible to conceive, much less to give any description of: — if his attempting to evade her accusations, and cover his falshood, was provoking to her good sense, his avowing his crime was much more so to her pride; as the poet says,

Rage has no bounds in slighted womankind.

BUT he stay'd not long to see the effects of it, and flung out of the room, leaving her to act as she

she thought fit in the affair. The woman of the house fearing some ill consequences to herself from this adventure, spared neither oaths nor imprecations to make *Zimene* believe she was wholly innocent: — that she knew not but the gentleman and lady were man and wife: — that they had told her they were privately married, but on the account of relations were obliged to conceal it.

ZIMENE little regarded all she said on this score; and as there was a possibility of its being true, offered not to contradict it: *Ariana* went home with her, and lay with her that night, for she was resolved to sleep no more by the side of a man, who had not only wronged her in the most tender point, but, as she imagined, had added insult to deceit, by taking so little pains to alleviate his transgression, or obtain forgiveness: — *He has never once vouchsafed to ask my pardon*, cried she, in the utmost agony of spirit; — *he despises, — sets my just rage at nothing, and I hate him for that, even more than for his falsehood.*

It is to be supposed she suffered *Ariana* to take but little repose that night; too small a punishment, indeed, for that inquisitive talking humour which had occasioned all this confusion. All the hours till morning were employed in consulting in what manner would best become *Zimene* to behave in so unhappy a circumstance; at last it was agreed, that she should quit her husband's house, and retire to that of an uncle, who had been her guardian; and accordingly she packed up all her jewels, dressing-plate, and cloaths, and with *Ariana*, her woman and one footman, went away very early. — Before her departure she called for *Philamour's valet de chambre*, and bade him tell his master, that she left his house forever, to be governed

verned by the lady to whom he had given his heart.

WHATEVER anxieties the offended wife endured, it is easy to believe the transgressing husband had his share: his intrigue with *Sophronia* was of a long date; — the vehemence of his passion for her was worn off even before his marriage, and he wished for nothing more than an abatement of her's, that he might break of with decency; — but whenever he gave the most distant hint of the inconveniences attending a continuation of her-acquaintance, she fell into such agonies as he had too much compassion for her to be able to endure the sight of: — she protested that when the dreadful moment of parting them should arrive it should be the last of her life, and talked of nothing but poison or dagger: this kind of behaviour it was that had alone obliged him to make a shew of some remains of attachment to her; and now to be detected in his fault, to be caught without any possibility of defence, filled him with the most extreme vexation a heart could be oppressed with; but then the violence, the outrage with which *Zimene* behaved on the occasion, alarmed his pride, and as a *man*, much more as a *husband*, he thought himself above yielding to any thing imposed on him in that arbitrary fashion.

UNHAPPY *Zimene*! how great a pity was it that she could not command her temper! — softness would have easily accomplished what rage could never bring about; and as much as *Philamour* condemned himself for the injury he had done her, he yet more condemned her for the manner in which she resented it.

ON being told she was gone, and the message she had left for him, he was indeed very much shocked on account of her friends, and what the world, whom he doubted not but would be acquainted with the whole of the affair, would say of him; but he found nothing of those tender motions for being deprived of her society, as he would certainly have done, had she borne the detection of his fault with more gentleness and moderation.

THE whole transaction, as he imagined it would be, soon become the talk of the town: — *Zimene* was loud in her reproaches on his infidelity; — he, in excuse for what he had done, exclaimed with equal virulence against her ill temper, which he pretended had driven him to seek ease abroad: — both now hated each other with more passion than they ever had loved: — in vain the kindred on both sides endeavoured to make up the matter; — they were equally irreconcilable, — and rendered the more so by an unhappy punctilio in both their tempers: — *Zimene*, knowing herself the injured person, thought the least atonement he ought to have made was the acknowledgement of his transgression; — a solemn promise of repeating it no more, and an intreaty of pardon for what was past. — *Philamour*, on the other hand, though conscious of his crime, looked on the means she took to publish it, as an offence he ought as little to forgive; the bitter expressions her rage threw out against him, seemed to him yet more inexcusable than the occasion he had given her for them, and made him imagine, or at least give him a pretence for doing so, that there were seeds of ill-nature in her soul, which would have some time or other broke out, tho' he had done nothing to deserve them.

IN fine, none of them wanted matter to harden them against each other, nor could they be brought to agree in any one thing but an article of separation, which was accordingly drawn up; after which *Zimene* retired into the country where she still lives; and *Philamour* accepted of a commission in the army, meerly to avoid the discourses which he could not help hearing in town, in all company, on this affair.

As for *Sophronia* she went directly to *Dunkirk*, and entered herself a pensioner in a monastery, not being able to shew her face any more in a place where she had been detected in a fault she had so severely censured in others.

WHETHER *Ariana* has been enough concerned at the distraction her inquisitive temper occasioned, to make use of any efforts to restrain it for the future, I will not pretend to say; but I hope it will be a warning to others, neither to busy themselves with affairs in which they have no concern, nor be too fond of reporting what chance may discover to them.

THE behaviour of *Zimene* also may shew our sex how little is to be got by violence, and a too haughty resentment: — patience, and a silent enduring an infringement on those rights which marriage gives us over the heart and person of a husband, is a lesson, which, I confess, is difficult to practise; yet, if well observed, seldom fails of bringing on a sure reward — I have more than once, in the course of these speculations, recommended softness as the most prevailing, as well as most becoming arms we have to combat with; and which, even in the most provoking circumstances, ought never to be thrown aside. A letter

I mentioned in my last gives some proofs of the success it has produced, and therefore has a very good claim to our attention.

To the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

MADAM,

‘ THE story of *Derimon* and *Alithea*, at the
 ‘ latter end of your first volume, gave me a
 ‘ great deal of pleasure: — I look on the charac-
 ‘ ter of *Alithea* to be of the highest value; — so
 ‘ exemplary a patience under a provocation the
 ‘ most irritating to our sex, has a just claim to
 ‘ our admiration; but even that is yet less difficult
 ‘ to be imitated, than the sweetness, the amazing
 ‘ gentleness with which she concealed the know-
 ‘ ledge of her wrongs, not only from the world,
 ‘ but from the man who offered them.

‘ NOTHING can be so terrible a misfortune to
 ‘ a woman who loves her husband tenderly, as to
 ‘ be conscious she has lost his affections, and that
 ‘ another triumphs in those endearments which
 ‘ are alone her right; but when insults are added
 ‘ to injuries, and the neglected wife obliged to bear
 ‘ them from the very wretch who has supplanted
 ‘ her; to behave, I say, in such a circumstance
 ‘ with decency and complaisance, requires not
 ‘ only an elevated virtue, but a discretion more
 ‘ consummate than is ordinarily found in our sex;
 ‘ — not that we want capacities to attain it, but
 ‘ because a due care is wanting to form our minds
 ‘ in youth.

‘ THE great number of separations and divor-
 ‘ ces, which we see of late, is a testimony that
 ‘ few ladies are educated in such a manner as to
 ‘ have good qualities sufficient to enable them to
 ‘ bear

' bear so great a disregard of themselves. — Miss
' is sent indeed to the best school can be heard of
' to be brought up; but then mamma tells her at
' parting, *My dear, if every thing does not please*
' *you there; or if you are crossed, let me know, and*
' *I will take you away.* — Fine education to be
' expected after such a promise! How can those
' mothers think their children will make good
' wives, when they are taught to be their own
' mistresses from the cradle, and must learn no-
' thing but what they have a mind to, for fear
' they should fret. — This false indulgence, and
' the want of being a little accustomed to contra-
' diction in the early years of life, it is, that chiefly
' occasions that wild impatience we often see in
' maturity.

' BUT tho' ill habits contracted in our youth
' are difficult to be worn off, reason and reflection
' may enable us to accomplish so glorious a work,
' if we set about it with a firm resolution.

' How great a pleasure must that woman feel,
' who is conscious of having reclaimed her hus-
' band meerly by her own sweetness of behaviour!
' — How justifiable, nay, how laudable will be
' her pride, whose merit is forcible enough to con-
' quer all the follies of an ungovernable man, and
' make him own he has been to blame! — Affections
' thus obtained are generally more tender, more
' fond than ever, and cease not but with life. —
' Whatever conflicts therefore a wife may endure
' within herself in the endeavour, and how long
' soever she may suffer, the reward at last will
' more than compensate for all the pains.

' I WISH this point were more considered,
' and that ladies would take example by your *Ali-*
B 2 ' *thea,*

‘ *thea*, or that amiable princess mentioned in the
‘ same book ; but as too many instances cannot be
‘ given of patience and forbearance in such a cir-
‘ cumstance, I beg leave to present your readers
‘ with a little succinct account of two of my par-
‘ ticular acquaintance, who have reclaimed their
‘ husbands, and recovered the love they once
‘ thought wholly lost, with interest.

‘ THE first, whom I shall call *Eudofia*, had
‘ been the most unfortunate woman upon earth,
‘ had she not been endued with an equal share of
‘ patience as good sense : — she was married very
‘ young to *Severus*, a man of a most haughty au-
‘ stere disposition, and one, who like too many of
‘ his sex, had got it into his head, that women
‘ were created only to be the slaves of men : —
‘ her beauty, however, and the submissive mild-
‘ ness of her disposition, made him very fond of
‘ her, and they lived in a great deal of harmony
‘ together ; till *Severus* happening to see *Laconia*
‘ at a public place, became enamoured of her, and
‘ his pride making him above attempting to put
‘ any restraint on his inclinations, he from that
‘ moment resolved to know her more intimately,
‘ if there was a possibility of doing so. By a strict
‘ enquiry he found who she was, and that she had
‘ no fortune to support her extravagancies : — this
‘ he so well improved, that he soon accomplished
‘ his wishes ; and tho’ after he was familiar with
‘ her, he discovered he had not been the first who
‘ had received her favours, yet he continued at-
‘ tached to her by an invincible fatality.

‘ So careless was he of what either his wife or
‘ the world might think of him, that both were
‘ soon apprized of his amour : — those of his own
‘ kindred took the liberty to reprove him sharply
‘ for

‘ for it ; but *Eudofia* prevailed on those of her
 ‘ own to be silent in the affair, as she herself re-
 ‘ solved to be, well judging, that to a person of
 ‘ his disposition, all opposition would but add fuel
 ‘ to the fire, and that he would rather persist in
 ‘ what he knew was wrong, than confess himself
 ‘ convinced by the arguments of others.

‘ He very well knew she could not be ignorant
 ‘ of what he took so little pains to conceal ; but
 ‘ where there is a dislike, as during his intrigue
 ‘ with *Laconia* he certainly had for his wife, no-
 ‘ thing can oblige, — nothing can be acknow-
 ‘ ledged as a virtue ; — instead of esteeming her
 ‘ as he ought to have done, for the regard she
 ‘ shewed for his peace in never murmuring, nor
 ‘ upbraiding him with his fault, he imputed it all
 ‘ to a mean timidity of nature in her, and only
 ‘ gloried in himself for knowing so well how to
 ‘ keep a woman within what bounds he pleased,
 ‘ and render even her very wishes subservient to
 ‘ his will.

‘ CONFIDENT that he might now act as he
 ‘ pleased, he brought *Laconia* into his house, com-
 ‘ manded *Eudofia* to treat her as a lady whom he
 ‘ infinitely esteemed, and having laid this injunc-
 ‘ tion on her, whom he looked upon as only his
 ‘ upper servant, gave adequate orders to the
 ‘ others.

‘ THIS creature now became the intire mistress
 ‘ of the family, and though *Eudofia* kept her place
 ‘ at the head of the table, yet nothing was served
 ‘ up to it but what was ordered by *Laconia*.

‘ SOME women will look on this tame endu-
 ‘ ring in *Eudofia* as wholly unworthy of a wife,
 ‘ and

‘ and too great an encouragement for other guilty
‘ husbands to treat their wives in the same man-
‘ ner; but this pattern of prudence and good-
‘ nature knew very well the temper of the person
‘ she had to deal with, and that nothing was to be
‘ gained by the pursuit of any rough measures :
‘ — she seemed therefore to think herself happy
‘ in the company of *Laconia*, carried her into all
‘ company she went into as her particular friend,
‘ and was so perfectly obliging to her in every re-
‘ spect, that the other, even in spite of their ri-
‘ valship, could not help having a regard for her,
‘ which she testified in downright quarrelling with
‘ *Severus*, whenever he refused her any thing she
‘ asked ; and, in truth, this injured wife would
‘ frequently have gone without many things which
‘ her rank in life demanded, had it not been for
‘ the intercession of *Laconia*.

‘ SEVERE trial, however, for a woman of vir-
‘ tue, and who in spite of his injustice and ingra-
‘ titude, still retained the most tender affection for
‘ her husband, yet she bore all with a seeming
‘ tranquillity ; but while the guilty pair imagined
‘ her easy and resigned to her fate, she was conti-
‘ nually laying schemes to change it : — long she
‘ was about it, being loth to venture at any thing
‘ which, in case of failure, might render her con-
‘ dition worse ; but at last her good genius inspired
‘ her with a little plot, which threatned nothing
‘ if the event should not answer expectation, and
‘ promised much if it succeeded.

‘ SHE feigned herself seized with a sudden in-
‘ disposition, took her bed, and so well acted her
‘ part, that the physician who attended her was
‘ deceived by it, and reported her condition as
‘ dangerous. — It cannot be supposed *Severus* felt
‘ any

‘ any great anxiety at hearing it, yet ordered she
 ‘ should be carefully looked to, and nothing spared
 ‘ that would contribute to her recovery : — *La-*
 ‘ *conia* appeared very assiduous about her, but
 ‘ whether out of a real or counterfeited tenderness,
 ‘ I will not pretend to say.

‘ It served, however, to forward *Eudofia*’s de-
 ‘ sign ; and one day, seeming to come out of a
 ‘ fainting fit while the other was sitting by her
 ‘ bed-side, she called to her maid, and bade her
 ‘ bring her a sheet of paper, and pen and ink ;
 ‘ which being done, she wrote a few lines, and
 ‘ ordered a small *India* cabinet, in which she was
 ‘ accustomed to keep her jewels, and other little
 ‘ trinkets, to be held to her, in which she put the
 ‘ paper, and turned the key with a great deal of
 ‘ seeming care to make it fast ; but, in truth, to
 ‘ prevent it from being locked, so that it might
 ‘ easily be opened.

‘ *NOW*, cried she, *I shall die in peace, since*
 ‘ *my dear Severus will know, when I am gone,*
 ‘ *every thing I wish him to be sensible of : I beg*
 ‘ *you, madam,* continued she to *Laconia*, who
 ‘ was very attentive to all she did, *to let my hus-*
 ‘ *band know my last will is contained in this cabinet.*

‘ *WITH* these words she sunk down into the
 ‘ bed, as fatigued with what she had been a doing,
 ‘ and the other doubted not but her last moment
 ‘ was near at hand.

‘ A WOMAN circumstanced as *Laconia* was,
 ‘ might very well be curious to discover what *Eu-*
 ‘ *dofia* had wrote ; but not knowing how to come
 ‘ at it without the help of *Severus*, she acquainted

‘ him with the whole behaviour of his wife on
 ‘ this occasion, on which he grew little less im-
 ‘ patient than herself; and at a time when she
 ‘ seemed to be asleep, took the cabinet out of the
 ‘ room, and carried it into his own closet, resolv-
 ‘ ing to examine the contents without any wit-
 ‘ nesses.

‘ *EUDOSIA*, who was very watchful for the
 ‘ success of her project, saw well enough what he
 ‘ had done; but looking on the reception he should
 ‘ give the paper as the crisis of her fate, passed the
 ‘ remainder of the night in such disturbed emotions,
 ‘ as rendered her almost as ill in reality as she had
 ‘ pretended.

‘ *SEVERUS* was little less disordered after
 ‘ having read the letter, which was directed to him-
 ‘ self, with the title of her ever dear *Severus*, and
 ‘ contained these lines :

“ **H**AD I millions to bequeath, you alone
 “ should be my heir; but all I have, all I
 “ am, is already yours, all but my advice, which
 “ living I durst not presume to give you; but as
 “ this will not reach your ears till I am no more,
 “ it may be better received: — it is this, my dear,
 “ that as soon as decency permits you will marry
 “ *Laconia*; — neither of you ought to make any
 “ other choice: — the world, you know, has been
 “ loud in its censures on that lady’s score, I alone
 “ have been silent. What the duty of a wife
 “ bound me to while living, I persevere to observe
 “ in death; my only consolation under inconceiv-
 “ able agonies of mind and body, being a consci-
 “ ousness of having well and truly discharged all
 “ the obligations of my station. — I beg Heaven
 “ your second nuptials may be more agreeable
 “ than

“ than your first ; — that she who has so long enjoyed your heart, may continue to deserve it, by loving you as I have done, and you may be more happy with her than you could possibly be with

“ *The unfortunate EUDOSIA.*

‘ HE afterwards confessed, that he read this above an hundred times over, and that every word sunk into his soul the deeper as he examined it the more ; till quite melted into tenderness, he looked back with horror on his past behaviour : — all the charms he had formerly found in the mind and person of *Eudofia* returned with added force, and those of *Laconia* grew dim and faded in his eyes.

‘ BUT when he reflected that he was about to lose for ever so inestimable a treasure, as he now owned his wife to be, and that there was the strongest probability that his unkindness had shortened her date of life, he fell into the bitterest rage against himself, and the object of that unlawful flame which had occasioned it.

‘ *LACONIA*, who wondered he did not come to bed, (for he had promised to sleep with her that night,) ran to his closet, where she found him in very great agitations ; on her enquiring into the cause, he sullenly told her *she was*, and bid her *leave him*. As this was treatment she had not been accustomed to, she had not presence enough of mind to conceal her resentment at it, but immediately flew into a rage, which his temper was little able to endure, and served as a foil to set *Eudofia*’s virtues in a still fairer light ; he contented himself, however, with ma-

king her go out of the room, after which he returned to his former meditations.

IN fine, he thought so long, till thought made him as perfect a convert as *Eudofia* could wish; and the imagination that he was about to lose her, made him lose all that haughty tenaciousness of humour he was wont to use her with: — he went several times to her chamber-door, but being told she seemed in a slumber, returned softly back, and would not enter till he heard she was awake, then enquired in the tenderest manner how she did; to which she answered, that his presence had given her more spirits than she could have hoped ever to have enjoyed in this world.

O, cried he, quite charmed with her softness, *if the sight of me can afford you comfort, never will I quit your chamber: — believe me,* continued he, taking her hand and pressing it, *my dear Eudofia, that how much soever I have been to blame, there is nothing so terrible as the thought of losing you: — O that my recovered love, and all the tenderness that man can feel, could but restore your health: — what would I not give! — what would I not do to preserve you!*

THESE words were accompanied with some tears of passion that bedewed her hand, and left her no room to doubt of their sincerity. — How much she was transported, any one may guess: — *Now,* said she, raising herself in the bed, and clasping him round the neck, *in life or death I have nothing more to wish.*

It would be endless to repeat the fond obliging things they said to each other; the reader will

‘ will easily conceive by the beginning that nothing could be more tender on both sides: but what added most to *Eudofia*’s satisfaction, was the assurance he gave her that *Laconia* should quit his house that day, and that he never would see her more.

‘ On this, she insisted on his making some provision for her, telling him it was punishment sufficient for her fault to lose the affection she had so long enjoyed; and that for her part, if she should live to possess the happiness his behaviour now seemed to promise, it would be damped if she knew any thing she had once loved was miserable.

‘ THIS generosity engaged new caresses on the part of *Severus*, and he desired she would not mention that woman any more, but leave it to himself to act as he thought proper.

‘ HE kept his word; *Laconia* was put out of the house that day: in what manner they parted is uncertain, but it was such that the amour between them was never renewed. *Eudofia* having gained her point, pretended to recover by degrees, and at length to be fully established in her former health; to which now, a vivacity flowing from a contented mind being added, she became more agreeable than ever; never was there a happier wife, or more endearing husband.

‘ ALL their acquaintance beheld the change with astonishment, but none were intrusted with the innocent stratagem which brought it about. *Eudofia* had the prudence to conceal it not only from *Severus* himself, but from all others; nor

‘ till after his death, which happened not in several years, was any person made privy to it.

‘ THE other whom I mentioned, as a happy instance of recovering a decayed affection, I shall call *Constantia*; she was a young gentlewoman of strict virtue, but no fortune: she had been courted above a year by *Tubesco*, a substantial tradesman, before she married him, but had not been a wife above half the time, when she perceived there was another much more dear to him than herself: — she bore it, however, with a consummate patience, and even after she heard that he had a child by her rival, who was a wealthy tradesman’s daughter, did she ever reproach him with it, or attempt to expose it.

‘ HE had even the folly, as well as imprudence to own his intrigue before her face; yet all this did not move her to any unbecoming passion: she was not, however, insensible to such usage, nor without the most ardent wishes to reclaim him, both for his and her own sake. Many projects she contrived, but all without success, till a person, who was a friend to them both, persuaded him to leave *England*, and go to settle at *Dundee*, of which place they were natives. Absence from his mistress she hoped would make a change in his temper in her favour; but in this she was deceived, at least for a long while: — for two long years did he repine, and all that time used his wife so very ill, that she almost repented she had engaged him to quit the presence of one who she now began to think he could not live without. — To add to her afflictions, she was extremely ill treated by his relations on the score of having brought no portion, but when she thought herself the most abandoned
‘ by

‘ by good fortune, she was nearest the attainment
 ‘ of it. Heaven was pleased that she should prove
 ‘ with child, which, together with her continued
 ‘ sweetness of behaviour, turned his heart; he be-
 ‘ came from the worst, one of the best of hus-
 ‘ bands, detests his former life, and all women
 ‘ who endeavour by their artifices to alienate men
 ‘ from their wives.

‘ *CONSTANTIA* is now very happy, and
 ‘ the more so, as she knows the recovery of her
 ‘ husband’s affections is chiefly owing to her own
 ‘ good conduct and behaviour.

‘ BUT I have troubled you too long:—if
 ‘ these examples may serve to enforce the good
 ‘ advice you have given our sex, it will be an in-
 ‘ finite satisfaction to,

‘ MADAM,

‘ *Your most humble servant,*

March 25, 1745.

‘ DORINDA.

THIS amiable lady’s letter stands in no need
 of a comment; but we think ourselves obliged to
 thank her for the zeal she testifies for the hap-
 piness of society. — Could the generality of wo-
 mankind be brought to think like her, marriage
 would no longer be a bugbear to the wise, and a
 laughing-stock to fools. — Would they, instead
 of reporting the follies of their sex, set forth, as
 she has done, the bright examples some of them
 have given of virtue and discretion, men would
 venerate instead of despise; we should recover
 that respect we have too much lost through our
 own mismanagement greatly, but more by our
 bitterness and railing against each other.

I CON-

I CONFESS myself extremely pleased when I hear of a woman, who failing, by an artless softness, to preserve the affection of her husband, regains it by wit and address. — Had *Eudofia* supinely yielded to her fate, and combated her husband's falshood and ingratitude only with her tears, she might have sunk under the burthen of her wrongs; and the injurious *Laconia* triumphed over her ashes in the unrivalled possession of his heart and person: but by this pretty stratagem she shewed herself a woman of spirit as well as virtue. — What she did could not be called deceit, because her whole character being gentleness and goodness, it is highly probable she would have made him the same request had she really thought herself dying, as being the only atonement he could make for having lived so long in a criminal conversation with *Laconia*; and but anticipated that will, which her forgiving sweetness and persevering love would have inspired her with before she left the world.

NEITHER was her prudence in concealing what she had done less to be admired: — had she made a confidante of any one person, and it had reached the ears of *Severus*, a man of his temper would not only have been chagrined at being tricked, though it were into happiness, but have looked on her divulging it as a kind of triumph over him; and had she confessed it only to himself, though he could not in reason have condemned her for it, yet he might not have been well satisfied, to think she had it in her power to boast of having over-reached him; and this might have poisoned all the sweets of that reconciliation, which was the reward of her wit and virtue.

THE mild and sweet behaviour of *Constantia*, may also be a pattern for wives when provoked in the manner she was. — To furnish examples of this kind is doing universal service; and if those ladies, who delight in repeating every unhappy adventure that comes in their way, would imitate *Dorinda*, and acquaint us only with instances of virtue, I am confident the world would be better than it is.

BUT to use a phrase in scripture, *Out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh*: the love of scandal proceeds meerly from the want of giving the mind some more worthy employment: — there is a restlessness in the faculties of the soul that calls for action, and if we do not take care to give them some, will chuse for themselves, and may not probably be always such as redound either to our own honour, or the emolument of our neighbours.

THERE is much more in the choice of matter for our contemplation than people are generally aware of; for without we give the thinking faculty some one fixed subject wherewith it may be busied and taken up, it will be apt to run into a multiplicity of different ideas, all confounding each other, destroying judgment and serious reflection; so that whatever good we do, cannot properly be called our own, but the effect of chance; but all the ill is truly ours, for want of a proper regulation of those powers by which we are solely actuated.

BUT as this cannot be done without some little examination into the nature of the soul, in regard to its direction over, and manner of co-operation with the body, I shall here present my readers with
the

the sentiments of a very ingenious gentleman on that occasion.

To the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

MADAM,

‘ I READ with pleasure the reflections on the
 ‘ soul in your eleventh book, and join heartily with *Platonides* in thanking you for recommending the study of philosophy to the ladies, that is, that most useful branch of it that reaches the nature of the soul; and I must here beg leave to recommend it to the men, who want it almost, if not quite, as much as they do; and, if I am not too presumptuous, I shall intrude so far on your good-nature and indulgence, as to offer you my weak sentiments on it, being encouraged by the promise you made at the beginning of that book.

‘ THE *soul* I look upon as an *immaterial created being*, whose *existence* is best expressed by these words, *I think, therefore I exist*; that is, the radical *essence* of the soul consists in *thought*: — it is a spirit of no shape or form, for these would imply a materiality; it is simple, not made of parts, indivisible, whose sole property and quality, as I have just now said, are *thought* and *reason*.

‘ Now that the soul is *immaterial*, is easily proved from the properties of matter; whose *essence*, consisting of a substance which hath a form or shape, resists a change of the state wherein it is, whether of rest or motion, so that would never change the state wherein it is at present, if not moved or stopped by some external agent. This is open to every man’s capacity,

‘ city, who will give himself the trouble to reflect
 ‘ on it:—let him take a stone, or any other
 ‘ thing, and place it somewhere, that stone will
 ‘ remain there, unless moved by something ex-
 ‘ traneous; this something, if material, must be
 ‘ moved by another external agent, and at last we
 ‘ must come to that being, which, by its will,
 ‘ can impell a force on matter, sufficient to move
 ‘ it from the place where it is; and this motion,
 ‘ excited in matter, would continue always, if
 ‘ some external force did not stop it; but that
 ‘ thin substance, the air, continually resisting
 ‘ matter thus impelled, impedes the motion in
 ‘ proportion to the force of the impulse, till at
 ‘ last it quite stops it.

‘ SINCE then material substances, when once
 ‘ put in motion, cannot of themselves return to
 ‘ a state of rest, but must continue in that state
 ‘ of motion, unless hindered by something exter-
 ‘ nal; and when in a state of rest, they must con-
 ‘ tinue in that state, and cannot move unless im-
 ‘ pelled by something external; it follows from
 ‘ thence, that something *immaterial* must be the
 ‘ *primum mobile* of material bodies.

‘ THE *animal* and *vegetable* life, when not
 ‘ considered with care, make several people deny
 ‘ the necessity of an *immaterial mover*. But what
 ‘ is this life?—we should examine it well, be-
 ‘ fore we decide so positively, it consists in a
 ‘ circulation of fluids, where matter, originally
 ‘ impelled by some power *ab extra*, acts on matter
 ‘ with a certain determined force, which arises
 ‘ solely from a resistance to a change of its state;
 ‘ and whatever matter were void of that resistance
 ‘ would be of no use in a mechanical body.—
 ‘ There can be no notion more unphilosophical,
 than

‘ than to think a machine can be made of such
‘ matter, as will not resist a change of its state.
‘ The pretence hath been, that we do not know
‘ the powers and qualities of matter : it is true
‘ we do not, but thus much we know certainly,
‘ that it cannot have contradictory powers, and
‘ since exciting motion in itself depends on *this*,
‘ we are as certain that it is not self-moving, as
‘ if we knew every thing belonging to it. —
‘ Doctor *Clark* observes, that matter is only capa-
‘ ble of one negative power, viz. *That every*
‘ *part will always and necessarily remain in the*
‘ *state of rest or motion, wherein it at present is.*
‘ From whence we conclude, that matter cannot
‘ move itself, and they torment themselves in
‘ vain who would endeavour to find out the me-
‘ chanical cause of the circulation of blood in our
‘ bodies, or of fluids in vegetables, if by a mecha-
‘ nical cause they understand certain powers
‘ planted in matter, performing this motion with-
‘ out the intervention or efficacy of any cause
‘ immaterial ; so that matter, with these powers
‘ planted in it, of itself continues this motion
‘ once begun.

‘ THIS is endeavouring to find out a thing
‘ which is not to be found out, because it is not :
‘ for matter when moved, will continue for ever
‘ in a strait direction of motion, unless an exter-
‘ nal force is impressed on it, sufficient to make
‘ it stop or change that direction ; and to cause a
‘ circular motion, that external force must be
‘ impressed upon it every instant : for nothing is
‘ more certain than the tendency which we see
‘ matter has to leave the circular motion, and
‘ run on in a strait line ; and, therefore, nothing
‘ is more certain than that an extraneous power
‘ must be continually impressed to overcome this
‘ tendency,

‘ tendency, and bring it incessantly back. Circulation is but one, though a principle branch of the animal œconomy; for in the *brain, nerves, stomach, guts, glands*, in every *part* there is motion; and if she should say all this is carried on by *nature* in a million of different bodies at once, no one would accept against the account, but think it as good as could be given in philosophy. But should one say, all this is performed by the great God of nature, we directly fly out against it, as a thing absurd and impossible; for *nature*, in our mouths, is like *chance* or *fate*, a word that serves rather to screen our ignorance and inattention, than to convey any solid meaning. Let us then examine a little these matters, and confess that the motion which is in every part or particle receives its immediate impulse from the finger of Almighty God, as this one point is certain, that matter is such a substance as resists a change of its state: — I say, let us all humbly, and sincerely acknowledge, that there is a mighty Governor of the world, and of the minutest as well as noblest created beings; — that it is evident he has all power and knowledge, and that he works constantly near us, round us, within us.

‘ THAT the soul is a created being, and not separated from any other spirit, is easily shewn: for how can any thing be taken from what has no parts? and how can there be parts where there is nothing material? — *Divisibility* and *parts* are only the properties of *matter*; which having a *form* or *shape*, must be composed of *parts* to form this *shape*; it must have inward and outward parts, or to speak more intelligibly, it must have upper and lower parts: — let the upper part be separated from the lower, and each particular

‘ particular part will have the same properties,
 ‘ which the whole had ; it will have an upper
 ‘ part and a lower part, which may be divided
 ‘ again, and these parts so divided will still retain
 ‘ those properties which the whole had ; and so
 ‘ on, *ad infinitum*. By this we see, that mate-
 ‘ rial substances, of what bulk soever, must be
 ‘ composed of parts, and again divisible into parts,
 ‘ each of which is a solid, divisible, extended, fi-
 ‘ gured substance, and hath the *essential* properties
 ‘ of the *whole*, of which it is a *part*, as much as
 ‘ the whole hath.

‘ If, therefore, we should allow that the soul
 ‘ might be taken from any other being, it infers,
 ‘ that the being from whence it is taken has parts,
 ‘ which parts must have singly the same proper-
 ‘ ties as the whole ; that is, they must be active
 ‘ perceptive substances, so that no being, taken
 ‘ from another, can be single, which in spirits
 ‘ make an absurdity ; for in such a case, that
 ‘ separated part too, having the same properties
 ‘ as the whole, cannot be single, but must be an
 ‘ aggregate of infinite numbers of distinct, active,
 ‘ perceptible substances, all which is repugnant to
 ‘ reason.

‘ SINCE then, as I have slightly shewn, there
 ‘ is a necessity that something *immaterial* should
 ‘ be within us, in order to cause a *spontaneous*
 ‘ *motion* ; and as this *immaterial being* cannot be
 ‘ compounded of *parts*, it must be indissoluble
 ‘ and incorruptible in its nature ; and since, there-
 ‘ fore, it has not a natural tendency to annihila-
 ‘ tion, it must *endlessly* abide an *active perceptive*
 ‘ *substance*, with either fears or hopes of dying
 ‘ through all eternity.

‘ I BEG pardon, madam, for having troubled
 ‘ you with so long an epistle, and am afraid your
 ‘ readers, if you care to publish this, will find
 ‘ fault with me, for having robbed them of those
 ‘ few pages, which would otherwise have been so
 ‘ much better employed by you ; but as my mo-
 ‘ tive was only to put them upon thinking on so
 ‘ important a subject, I hope that will plead my
 ‘ excuse. — *Doctor Clark*, in his *Demonstration of*
 ‘ *the existence and attributes of God* ; and Mr.
 ‘ *Baxter*, in his *Enquiry into the nature of the hu-*
 ‘ *man soul*, (from whom I have received great
 ‘ lights) have both handled this subject so well,
 ‘ that I must beg leave to recommend them to
 ‘ your readers ; however, as a great many have
 ‘ not patience to go through whole books on any
 ‘ thing, if you would shew wherein I have said
 ‘ amiss, and add some few thoughts of your own,
 ‘ I believe it will be very well received by the
 ‘ greatest part of your readers, and be a particular
 ‘ obligation to,

MADAM,

Your most humble servant,

Chelsea,

March 27, 1745.

And constant reader,

H. L.

IT is easy to perceive the learned and judicious
 author of the foregoing, contents himself with
 proving the *immateriality*, and, of consequence,
 the *immortality* of the human soul ; and indeed
 that is of itself sufficient to let us know the value
 we ought to set upon it : the Almighty has him-
 self, by giving us *free-will*, left it to ourselves to
 improve this divine part in us to his glory, the
 common good of society, and our own eternal
 happiness.

M^r.

MR. Dryden elegantly expresses this power in us, in his poem of the *cock and fox* :

*Nothing does native liberty restrain,
But man may either act or may refrain;
Heav'n made us agents free to good or ill,
And forc'd it not, though he foresaw the will.
Freedom was first bestow'd on human race,
And prescience only held the second place.
If he could make such agents wholly free,
I'll not dispute, the point's too high for me;
For heav'n's unfathom'd power what man can
 sound,
Or put to his omnipotence a bound?
He made us to his image, all agree,
That image is the soul, and that must be,
Or not the maker's image, or be free.* }

THE immortality of the soul, as I have before observed, is the great point on which all religion, virtue, and morality depends; for it seems an utter impossibility, that any man in his right senses can be thoroughly assured he is a being, which must exist to all eternity, yet act so as to incur the doom of being miserable to all eternity. — How greatly then is the world obliged to those, who, like Mr *H. L.* have both the abilities and the will to exert those abilities for putting a stop to that inundation of scepticism, which has of late flowed in upon us, almost to the destruction of every thing that can either maintain due order *here*, or entitle us to any reasonable hope of happiness *hereafter*.

IT has often made me wonder, that people are not more readily convinced of the immortality of the soul, because such a conviction is so very flattering to our most darling passions. — What can
so

so much sooth our ambition, as an assurance that we are a being incapable of corruption, or of ending;—endued with faculties equal to the angels, with whom we shall one day be companions, and that we shall sit on thrones, and have our heads adorned with rays of glory!—What can more indulge that curious and enquiring disposition, which we all have some share of, than to think, that all those mysteries, which the greatest learning at present vainly endeavours to explore, will be laid open to our view, that nothing will be a secret to us, and conjecture be swallowed up in certainty!

THERE can be none among us so stupid, so insensible, as not to rejoice in the assurance of enjoying these immense blessings. — Why do we then raise difficulties, and encourage any doubts to the contrary! — That very ambition, — that very curiosity I have been speaking of, however perverted to meaner objects, and mean purposes, was questionless implanted in our natures for the noblest end; — that is, to shew the dignity of the soul, and make us look up to that heaven from which we are derived, and are formed to possess, unless we wilfully forfeit our pretensions.

WE complain of being short-sighted in these matters, as indeed we are; but then that we are so is a good deal owing to ourselves, as I believe will appear on a very little consideration: — the fault lies not so much in our incapacity of comprehension, as in our confining it to narrow views: — we cannot resolve to look beyond the spot we tread upon; we place our treasure here, and here will our hearts be: — the attraction of this world chains us, as it were, to its own sphere, and we cannot rise above it: — the present tense engrosses

engrosses all our hopes and fears, our expectations and dependancies, and one dirty acre here is of more value to us, than all the plains behind the moon.

THUS is our understanding darkened, as to the things to come, by our too great attachment to those presented to us by the senses; and we do not behold them so clearly as we ought and might, because of our eagerness never to lose sight of the other: — so that from our own wilfulness our ignorance proceeds, as the poet justly says:

——— *Our reason was not vainly lent,
Nor is a slave, but by its own consent.*

NOT that I would insinuate human reason is sufficient to inform us *what* or *how* we shall be hereafter; but this I must beg leave to insist upon, that it is capable, if exerted properly, to convince us we shall be *something*, and in *some state*, after what we vulgarly call *life* (that is, indeed, no more than the animal soul) has left us.

I KNOW there are many people, either by nature, or want of application, dull enough not to apprehend the difference between the *animal* and *immortal* soul; but I think it is easy to conceive we have not only two, but three souls, which are gradually instilled into us from the time of our first formation in the womb. The greatest of our philosophers, poets, and divines have seemed to favour this opinion; but I know of none who has expressed himself more clearly and elegantly upon it than a late gentleman whose works I have often taken the liberty to quote; the person I mean is Mr. *Dryden*, who in his poem of *Palamon and Arcite* has it thus:

r expecta-
acre here
ins behind

, as to the
chment to
d we do
nd might,
ght of the
lness our
ys:

reason is
shall be
sist upon,
convince
ate, after
deed, no

r by na-
a not to
imal and
conceive
which are
e of our
atest of
e seemed
one who
legantly
works I
e person
of Pa-

So

*So man, at first a drop, dilates with heat,
Then form'd, the little heart begins to beat;
Secret he feeds, unknowing, in his cell,
At length for hatching ripe, he breaks the shell,
And struggles into breath, and cries for aid;
Then, helpless, in his mother's lap is laid:
He creeps, he walks, and issuing into man,
Grudges their life from whom his life began.
A foe to laws, affects to rule alone,
Anxious to reign, — ev'n restless on a throne;
First vegetive, then feels, and reason's last,
Rich in three souls, and lives all three to waste.
Some thus, but thousands more in flow'r of age,
For few arrive to run the latter stage.*

WHAT indeed, before our coming into the world, can we be justly called but vegetables? Or what in infancy is there that distinguishes us above the animals? Nay, what is termed *instinct* in them, comes much sooner, or at least is more plainly distinguished, than the *reasoning faculty* in us; but when it is once attained, when we find in ourselves the power of comparing, and of judging, if we do not take care to improve it, it must be owned we are little worthy of possessing it: but if we not only not acknowledge it, but rather take pains to depreciate the blessing, no words methinks can sufficiently describe so black an ingratitude to the Great Author of our being, or so monstrous an injustice and indignity to our own nature.

YET is this every day done, nay and gloried in by those, who plume themselves on seeing more clearly than other men into the works of nature: they make use of reason to argue against reason; and affect to be void of partiality or vanity in assuming nothing, as they say, to themselves, or

ascribing more to the species they are of, than to any other parts of the animal world.

BUT true philosophy, as well as religion, will shew us better things: — it will not only teach us the nature and excellency of our being, but also teach us how to avoid all such inclinations as have any tendency towards degrading its native dignity, by throwing a resemblance, or any way levelling us with the inferior creation.

LET us then devote some part of our time to study and meditation. *When the mind is worthily employed, says a great author, the body becomes spiritualized; but when we suffer a lassitude to benumn our faculties, the very spirit degenerates into matter.*

WE should also be continually on our guard, that our senses may not get too much power over us; — they frequently deceive us, and present us with fictitious joys when we expect real ones: — besides, as they are capable of shewing us only things near at hand, and which shortly pass away, we should take them only *en passant*, and it must be great stupidity to suffer them to engross our thoughts. The famous abbe *de Belgarde* has this maxim, among many other excellent ones, and is worthy the observation of all degrees of people.

‘ N’ayez de l’attachement de l’amour pour le monde, qu’a proportion du tems que vous y devez être. Celuy qui fait voyage, ne s’arrête pas dans la premiere belle ville qu’il trouve sur sa route, il sçait qu’il doit passer outre et aller plus loin.’

FEW of my readers, I believe, but will understand

f, than to

gion, will
only teach
eing, but
clinations
its native
any way

time to
is wor-
body be-
lassitude
generates

guard,
ver over
esent us
ones: —
us only
s away,
it must
ofs our
has this
, and is
ople.

pour le
vous y
s'arrête
ve fur
et aller

under-
stand

stand this; however, lest any should be ignorant of a language so universally understood, and I would wish so excellent a precept should escape no one, I will give it in *English*.

‘ HAVE no greater attachment or love for the world, than in proportion to the time you are to be in it. He who takes a journey, stops not at the first fine city he finds in his way; for he knows he must pass through it, and go farther.’

A PERSON, it is certain, who keeps this always in his mind, will never suffer himself to be wholly taken up either with the *idle fleeting pleasures* of this world, or with the busy cares which attend a pursuit of its *grandeurs*: — he may enjoy the one with moderation whenever they fall in his way, but will not think himself miserable in the want of them; and as for the *other*, he will look on the short-lived possession of them as not worth the time and anxiety they must cost in the attainment.

How blind, how inconsiderate, how unhappy are those who place their *summum bonum* here, as well those who succeed in their endeavours as those who do not; and, alas! every day's experience shews us how much the number of the latter exceeds the former; — yet how readily does every one lay hold on the least shadow of an expectation, and waste the precious time in vain dependancies, not remembering that, as *Shakespeare* justly says,

*Tomorrow, and tomorrow, and tomorrow,
Creep in a stealing pace from day to day,
To the last moment of revolving time,
And all our yesterdays have lighted fools*

To their eternal homes.

*Life's but a walking shadow ; a poor play'r
That frets and struts his hour upon a stage,
And then is heard no more. It is a tale
Told by an idiot, full of sound and fury,
Signifying nothing.*

BUT I should disoblige three parts in four of my readers, should I dwell on a subject, which all know, but few care to remember : besides, these speculations are not published with a view of depressing, but of exhilarating the spirits ; and as it is impossible to recommend the value of our immortal part, without taking some notice how little the other is worthy our attention, when compared together, I shall add no more for fear of being thought too grave ; a fault, now-a-days, looked upon as unpardonable in an author.

MIR A herself confesses, that these lucubrations have of late leaned a little towards that side ; and bids me remember, that people, especially those of condition, are more easily *laughed* out of their follies, than *reasoned* out of them.

NOTHING indeed is more certain, than that if a gay thoughtless person takes up a book, which he imagines is composed only for amusement, and before he is aware, happens to meet with some favourite vice of his own, artfully and merrily exposed, he will start at the resemblance of himself, and perhaps be reclaimed by it ! whereas he might hear a thousand sermons on the same occasion, without being moved, tho' ever so learned, or with the greatest grace delivered.

NOR will this seem strange to any one who considers

considers nature: should our hair turn grey, or our complexion yellow, without our knowing any thing of the change, till at once we see it in the glass, it would have a much greater effect upon us, than if we perceived it gradually coming on.

SURPRIZE has undoubtedly a prodigious influence on the mind in all cases; and it is not, therefore, to be wondered at, that where we expect lessons of reformation they seldom do us any service: if we listen to them it is with indolence, and they make, if any at all, a very slight impression on us; but when we look for something of a quite contrary nature, it works strange effects.

KING *David* listened without any conscious tumult in his mind to the parable of *Nathan* concerning the ewe-lamb, till the prophet, emboldened by his divine mission, said to him plainly,

Thou art the man!

THEN, indeed, touched by this sudden remonstrance, he smote his breast and cry'd,

I have sinned against the Lord.

THE works of a person who is looked upon as a *satirist*, or what the *wits* call a *snarler*, are taken up with a kind of prejudice, and though they want not readers, it is only because every one hopes to find his neighbour's follies or vices ridiculed there: his own are out of the question with him, and however they may occasion his being laughed at by other people, he is utterly regardless of what is pointed at chiefly in himself: — But a book which is not suspected of any such tendency,

tendency, yet brings a parallel case with that of the reader, has sometimes the good fortune to strike upon the soul, and awaken a needful reflection.

As we set out with an assurance to the public that we should only make it our business to depreciate *vice*, not *persons*, and this book in particular is intended to set forth the odiousness of exposing characters, we must desire our readers not to fix the censure of any thing contained in these speculations on individuals, whom they may imagine we have in our eye, but take care to avoid that fault in themselves they are so ready to observe in others.

WHATEVER falls not under the cognizance of a court of judicature, should be exempt from private cavils; for, in effect, no one, except the magistracy, has a right to condemn any but himself.

AND yet it may be answered, we have crimes among us, or follies, which amount almost to the same thing, which the laws take no notice of; and it must be acknowledged that this objection is not without a solid foundation in facts too flagrant to be disputed; but then it must also be observed, that I mean not when the transgressors are in public capacities, and take that opportunity to oppress the body of the people; for then every one has a right to exclaim, and to cry out for justice; but even then I would have the *clamour* extend no farther than the *grievance*, which, if *public*, stands in no need of any repetition of *private* faults.

I HAVE

I HAVE often thought it strange, that in the election for members of parliament, the commonalty, I mean the rabble, have such an unbridled licence for defamation: — if a candidate has, indeed, in any former session, or otherwise by his behaviour, testified he has not the real good of his country at heart; if he has not strenuously endeavoured to preserve the just balance of power between prince and people; if he has accepted of any bribes either for himself or family, whereby interests opposite to the common cause have been upheld, the meanest man, who has a vote, has undoubtedly a right to declare the motive which obliges him to refuse it. As to a gentleman being a bad œconomist, if he be either a *miser* or a *spendthrift*, there may be some reason to believe he will be biassed to any measures which promise an increase of his stores, or fresh supplies for the support of his extravagancies; and then, indeed, all the proofs that can be brought of his ill management have a right to be thrown in his teeth; but I never could find out what the errors of the mother, wife, sister, or daughter of such a candidate had to do with the affair; yet in this case the faults of the whole family are blazoned, as if the poor gentleman was to answer for the virtue of his whole kindred.

THE custom of *old Rome*, I am told, authorizes this proceeding; I wish we followed that renowned republic in things more worthy our imitation: as for this, I always thought it a barbarous one, and correspondent with the manners of no nation which pretends to be civilized.

I HOPE I shall therefore be understood, that when I recommend silence as to the miscarriages of others, I mean it only in regard to private life;

life; for as to public injuries they may, and undoubtedly ought to be complained of, of whatsoever degree the person is who offers them, since a nation can no otherwise hope redress; and to attempt to screen or protect an offender in this kind, is a treason to the people, which has no pretence to forgiveness.

THE love of our country claims our first and chiefest care, and whenever we discover even the most remote intention of an oppression *there*, though it be hatching in the breast of him who is most dear to us, all partial tenderness, all private friendships and obligations, must give way to general safety, as *Cowley* says in his justification of *Brutus*.

*Can we stand by, and see
Our mother robb'd, and bound, and ravish'd be:
Yet not to her assistance stir,
Pleas'd with the strength and beauty of the
ravisher!
Or shall we fear to kill him, if before
The cancell'd name of friend he bore?
Ingrateful Brutus do they call?
Ingrateful Cæsar, who could Rome enthral!
An act more barbarous and unnatural
(In th' exact balance of true virtue try'd)
Than his successor Nero's parricide.*

BUT as discourse of national affairs is foreign to my present purpose, I shall take my leave of this head, with recommending to the world, especially those of my own sex, good-nature and charity, in judging the conduct of their neighbours, which is the only sure way to preserve their own from censure, be it ever so innocent.

THE

, and un-
of whatso-
nem, since
s; and to
der in this
h has no

first and
even the
on there,
n who is
ll private
y to ge-
cation of

sh'd be:

of the

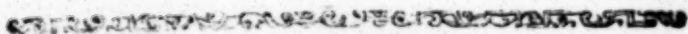
al!

reign
ve of
, ef-
and
igh-
erve
t.

HE

THE letter signed *Elismonda*, with the lady's
revenge, is just come to hand, with which we are
extremely delighted, and promise it shall not fail
being inserted in our next, time not permitting us
to give it a place in this.

End of the THIRTEENTH BOOK.



BOOK XIV.



ACCORDING to the assurance given
in our twelfth book, we shall begin
the entertainment for this month with
the letter from *Claribella*.

To the Authors of the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

LADIES,

‘ YOU cannot be insensible how little com-
‘ passion the woes, occasioned by love, find
‘ from this iron-hearted age ; nor how ready
‘ every one is, on the least branch of decorum,
‘ to censure and condemn, without considering
‘ either the force of that passion, which those
‘ who are most upon their guard against, have
‘ not always the power of restraining, or what
‘ particular circumstances may have concurred to
‘ ensnare a young creature into a forgetfulness of
‘ what she owes herself : — her *fault* alone en-
‘ grosses the discourse and attention of the town,
‘ and few there are will take the pains to enquire
‘ if any excuses may be made for it : — all the
‘ misfortunes her inadvertency brings upon her
‘ are unpitied, and looked upon as a just punish-
‘ ment ; all her former merit is no more remem-
‘ bered ;

‘bered ; and people no longer allow her to be
 ‘possessed of any virtues, if once detected in trans-
 ‘gressing one.

‘I AM sure you are too just not to condemn
 ‘such a proceeding as highly cruel, and also too
 ‘generous, not to make some allowances for
 ‘heedless youth, when hurried on by an excess
 ‘of passion to things which cooler reason disap-
 ‘proves.

‘IN this confidence I take the liberty to give
 ‘you the narrative of an adventure, which, tho’
 ‘exactly true in every circumstance, has in it
 ‘something equally surprizing with any that the
 ‘most celebrated romance has presented to us.

‘THE heroine of it, whom I shall distinguish
 ‘by the name of *Aliena*, is the daughter of a gen-
 ‘tleman descended of a very antient family, who,
 ‘from father to son, had, for a long succession of
 ‘ages, enjoyed an estate, not inferior to some of
 ‘the nobility ; but by an unhappy attachment,
 ‘in his immediate predecessor, to the race of the
 ‘*Stewarts*, was deprived of the greatest part of
 ‘it ; and as he had several children besides this
 ‘*Aliena*, none of them, excepting the eldest son,
 ‘could expect any other fortunes than their edu-
 ‘cation, which he indeed took care should be
 ‘very liberal.

‘BUT though his paternal tenderness seemed
 ‘equally divided among them all, and *Aliena*
 ‘had no more opportunities of improvement than
 ‘her other sisters, yet did she make a much
 ‘greater progress in every thing she was instruct-
 ‘ed in than any of them ; and as nature had be-
 ‘stowed on her a much larger share of beauty,
 ‘so

her to be
in trans-

condemn
also too
nces for
in excess
on disap-

to give
ch, tho'
as in it
that the
o us.

inguish
a gen-
who,
tion of
me of
ment,
of the
art of
s this
t son,
edu-
ld be

med
liena
than
uch
uct-
be-
ty,
so

‘ so was also her genius more extensive than that
‘ which either one who was elder, and another a
‘ year younger than herself, had to boast of.

‘ IN fine, dear ladies, she was at fourteen one
‘ of the most charming creatures in the world. —
‘ As her father lived in *London*, she went fre-
‘ quently to public places, and those diversions
‘ which were too expensive for the narrowness
‘ of her circumstances were, however, not de-
‘ nied her: — she was never without tickets for
‘ the masquerades, ridottoes, operas, concerts, and
‘ plays, presented to her by her friends; none of
‘ whom but thought themselves happy in her
‘ accompanying them to those entertainments.

‘ I WAS intimately acquainted with her, and
‘ have often thought her one of the happiest of
‘ our sex; because, whether it was owing to her
‘ good conduct or good fortune, she lived with-
‘ out making any enemies: — the sweetness of
‘ her behaviour charmed all who were witnesses
‘ of it; and though there are many equally inno-
‘ cent with herself, yet some have a certain four-
‘ ness or haughtiness in their deportment which
‘ renders people industrious to find out something
‘ to condemn them; and those who think them-
‘ selves insulted by any airs of that kind are apt
‘ enough to construe to themselves, or at least
‘ represent to others, the most harmless actions
‘ as highly criminal.

‘ BUT *Aliena* was the darling of all that knew
‘ her, — wherever she came a general and un-
‘ feigned pleasure diffused itself in every face
‘ through the whole company. It is scarce possi-
‘ ble to say whether she was more admired by
‘ the men, or loved by the women: — a thing
C 6 ‘ wonderful

‘ wonderful you will own, and what some people
 ‘ take upon them to say is incompatible, yet so
 ‘ in reality it was. — Dear, sweet, agreeable, en-
 ‘ tertaining *Aliena*, how I lament the sad reverse
 ‘ of thy condition !

‘ BUT, ladies, I detain you too long from the
 ‘ promised narrative ; compelled by the resistless
 ‘ impulse of my commiseration for this unfortu-
 ‘ nate creature, I have, perhaps, too much en-
 ‘ croached upon your patience, and that of your
 ‘ readers, for which I ask pardon of both, and
 ‘ will now come to the point.

‘ AMONG the number of *Aliena*’s admirers,
 ‘ there was a commander of one of his majesty’s
 ‘ ships, a gentleman of good family, agreeable
 ‘ person, and handsome fortune, exclusive of his
 ‘ commission : — whether he had more the art of
 ‘ persuasion than any of his rivals, I will not
 ‘ pretend to say ; but it is certain, that either his
 ‘ merit or good fortune rendered every thing he
 ‘ said to her more acceptable than the most
 ‘ courtly addresses of any other person.

‘ To be brief, she loved him : — his manner,
 ‘ whatever it was, ensnared her young heart, and
 ‘ the society of her dear captain was preferable to
 ‘ her to any other joy the world could give.

‘ I AM very well assured his pretensions were
 ‘ on an honourable foot, otherwise they had been
 ‘ rejected at the first ; all her acquaintance ex-
 ‘ pected every day to hear of the completion of
 ‘ their wishes by a happy marriage ; when con-
 ‘ trary to her, and it may be to his expectations,
 ‘ he was ordered to sail for the *West-Indies*, and
 ‘ to be stationed there for three years.

‘ How

‘ How terrible a rebuff this was to her dearest
 ‘ hopes any one may judge, and the more so as
 ‘ he did not press her to complete the marriage
 ‘ before his departure: — she thought with rea-
 ‘ son, that if his passion had been equal to his pre-
 ‘ tensions, he would have rejoiced to have secured
 ‘ her to himself; but instead of that, he seemed
 ‘ rather less assiduous than he had been, and much
 ‘ more taken up with the vexation of being obli-
 ‘ ged to be so long absent from his native country,
 ‘ than from that person, whom he had a thousand
 ‘ times sworn was infinitely more valuable to him
 ‘ than any thing beside, either in that or the whole
 ‘ world.

‘ I WILL not pretend to be so well acquainted
 ‘ with his thoughts, as to say positively he had ne-
 ‘ ver loved her; but, I believe, you will be of
 ‘ opinion with me, that this behaviour was far
 ‘ from being the indication of a sincere and ardent
 ‘ passion.

‘ SHE had too much wit not to perceive this slight,
 ‘ but too much tenderness to resent it as she ought
 ‘ to have done; and when he told her, as he some-
 ‘ times vouchsafed to do, that he depended on her
 ‘ constancy, and that he should find her at his re-
 ‘ turn with the same inclinations he had left her
 ‘ possessed of in his favour, she always answered,
 ‘ that it was impossible for time, absence, or any
 ‘ other solicitations, ever to prevail on her to
 ‘ call back that heart she had given him; and
 ‘ confirmed the promise of preserving herself
 ‘ entirely for him with all the imprecations the
 ‘ most violent and faithful passion could suggest.

‘ HAD there been no possibility for him to
 ‘ have

‘ have implored, nor she to have granted stronger
 ‘ assurances for his future happiness, he doubtless
 ‘ might, and ought to have been content with
 ‘ these; but as there were consent of friends,
 ‘ licenses, and wedding rings easy to be had, and
 ‘ churches, chapels, and clergymen plenty, no
 ‘ impediment to prevent their being joined
 ‘ forever, how could the dull insensible entertain
 ‘ one thought of going away without having first
 ‘ settled so material a point !

‘ BUT in all the tender interviews that passed
 ‘ between them, after the arrival of those orders,
 ‘ which were to separate them for so long a time,
 ‘ he never once asked her to marry him ; and as
 ‘ he made no offers that way, her modesty would
 ‘ not suffer her to be the first proposer.

‘ AT length the cruel day of taking leave was
 ‘ come : — never parting had more the shew of
 ‘ mournful ; I say the *shew*, because I cannot
 ‘ think the captain had any real grief at heart :
 ‘ but on the side of *Aliena* it was truly so ; yet
 ‘ did not all she expressed in his presence come
 ‘ in any competition with what she suffered after
 ‘ he was gone.—No description can any way equal
 ‘ the distraction she was in ; I shall therefore not
 ‘ attempt it, but leave you to judge the cause by
 ‘ the consequence.

‘ FOR some days she shut herself up, gave a
 ‘ loose to tears and to complainings, and scarce
 ‘ could be prevailed upon to take needful nourish-
 ‘ ment : — her father’s commands, however, and
 ‘ remonstrances, how much this conduct would
 ‘ incur the ridicule of the world, at last made
 ‘ her assume a more chearful countenance, and
 ‘ she consented to see company, and appear abroad

‘ as

‘ as usual ; but while we all thought her grief was
 ‘ abated, it prayed with greater violence by being
 ‘ restrained, and inspired her with a resolution to
 ‘ sacrifice every thing she had once valued herself
 ‘ upon, rather than continue in the condition she
 ‘ was.

‘ IN fine, one day when she was thought to be
 ‘ gone on a visit to one of her acquaintance, she
 ‘ went to a sale-shop, equipt herself in the habit
 ‘ of a man, or rather boy, for being very short,
 ‘ she seemed in that dress not to exceed twelve or
 ‘ thirteen years of age at most.

‘ THINKING herself not sufficiently disguised
 ‘ even by this, she made her fine flaxen hair be
 ‘ shaved, and covered her head with a little brown
 ‘ wig ; which wrought so great a change in her,
 ‘ that had her own father happened to have met
 ‘ her, he would not have known her after this
 ‘ transformation.

‘ BUT it was not her intention to run that
 ‘ hazard, nor had she taken all this pains to live
 ‘ concealed in *London* ; — she always knew she
 ‘ loved the captain, but knew not till now with
 ‘ how much violence she did so ; or that for the
 ‘ sake of being near him, she could forego all
 ‘ that ever had or ought to have been dear to
 ‘ her.

‘ I WILL not detain your attention with any
 ‘ repetition of those conflicts which must neces-
 ‘ sarily rend her bosom, while going about the
 ‘ execution of a design, the most daring sure that
 ‘ ever woman formed : — you will naturally con-
 ‘ ceive them, when I acquaint you what it was.

‘ NOT

‘ NOT able to support life without the presence of him who had her heart, she seemed with her habit to have thrown off all the fears and modesty of womanhood : — the fatal softness of our sex alone remained ; and that, guided by the dictates of an ungovernable passion, made her despise all dangers, hardships, infamy, and even death itself.

‘ SHE went directly to *Gravesend*, where her lover’s ship lay yet at anchor, waiting his arrival, who was gone into the country to take leave of some relations. This she knew, and resolved, if possible, to get herself entered on board before he came, being unwilling he should see her till they were under sail : not that, as she has since declared, she had any thoughts of discovering herself to him in case he knew her not, but that if he should happen to do so, she might avoid any arguments he might make use of to dissuade her from an enterprize she was determined to pursue at all events, and even against the inclination of him for whose sake she undertook it.

‘ SHE was a great admirer of an old play of *Beaumont and Fletcher’s*, called *Philaster* ; or, *Love lies a bleeding* : — the character of *Bellarion*, who, disguised like a page, followed and waited on her beloved prince in all his adventures, strangely charmed her ; and she thought, as her passion was equal to that of any woman in the world, it would become her to attest it by actions equally extravagant ; and in the midst of all those shocks, with which reason and modesty at some times shook her heart, felt a pleasure in the thoughts of attending her dear captain, being always about him, doing little services for him, and

‘ and having an opportunity of observing his behaviour on all occasions.

‘ As she had often heard the captain talk of his first lieutenant with a great deal of friendship, she thought him the most proper person to address; accordingly she waited till he came on shore, and went to his lodgings, where being easily admitted, she told him, she had a great inclination to the sea; but as her age and want of skill in the art of navigation rendered her unfit as yet for any service, excepting that of attending some or other of the officers, she begged to be received in the station of a cabin-boy: — she added, that she had heard such extraordinary praises of the captain’s humanity and gentleness to all belonging to him, that she had an extreme ambition to attend on him, if such a favour might be granted her.

‘ THE lieutenant eyed her attentively all the time she was speaking, and was seized with a something which he had never felt before, and at that time was far from being able to account for; and this secret impulse it was that made him unable to refuse her request, tho’ he knew very well that a sufficient number of boys had been already entered: he told her, however, that he could not give her an assurance of being employed about the captain’s person, till he had spoke to him concerning it; but that since she seemed so desirous of it, he would use all his interest with him on that score; and added, what she knew as well as himself, that he was absent at that time, but was expected to arrive the same day.

‘ *ALIENA* was highly content with the promise

‘ mise he made her, and not doubted but when she
 ‘ was once in the ship with him, she should find
 ‘ out some stratagem or other to make him take
 ‘ notice of her, and also to ingratiate herself so
 ‘ much with him, as to occasion him to take her
 ‘ under his own care, even though it should be
 ‘ her fate at first to be placed with any of the in-
 ‘ ferior officers.

‘ SHE thanked the lieutenant a thousand times
 ‘ over, and was ready to fall at his feet in token
 ‘ of her gratitude; but intreated he would con-
 ‘ tinue his goodness so far as to order her to be
 ‘ put on board, lest he should in the hurry of his
 ‘ affairs, forget the promise he had made, and
 ‘ they should sail without her. To which he an-
 ‘ swered, that she had no need to be under any
 ‘ apprehensions of that sort, for he should send
 ‘ his servant with her to a house where there were
 ‘ several boys of the same station, and he believed
 ‘ much of the same age, and that the long-boat
 ‘ would put them all on board that evening.

‘ THIS intirely eased all her scruples, and she
 ‘ was beginning afresh to testify the sense she had
 ‘ of the favour he did her, when some company
 ‘ coming in to visit the lieutenant, he called his
 ‘ man, and sent him to conduct her to the house
 ‘ he had mentioned.

‘ THERE she found several youths ready equipt
 ‘ for their voyage, and whose rough athletic
 ‘ countenances and robust behaviour became well
 ‘ enough the vocation they had taken upon them,
 ‘ but rendered them very unfit companions for the
 ‘ gentle, the delicate *Aliena*.

‘ THE discourse they had with each other, the
 ‘ oaths

oaths they swore, and the tricks they played by way of diverting themselves, frightened her almost out of her intention; but she was much more so when they began to lay their hands on her to make one in their boisterous exercises: the more abashed and terrified she looked, the more rude they grew, and pinching her on the ribs, as boys frequently do to one another, one of them found she had breasts, and cried with a great oath, that they had got a girl among them: — on this they were all for being satisfied, and had doubtless treated her with the most shocking indecency, had not her cries brought up the woman of the house, who being informed of the occasion of the uproar, took *Aliena* from them, and was going to carry her into another room, in order to learn the truth of this adventure, when the lieutenant entered, and found his new sailor all in tears, and the rest in a loud laugh.

THE cause of all this was soon explained to him, but the greatest mystery was still behind, nor did he find it very easy to come at; for tho' *Aliena* confessed to him, and to the landlady, after they had taken her into a private room, that she was a woman, yet who she was, and the motive which had induced her to disguise herself in this manner, she seemed determined to keep from their knowledge, and only begged, that as her design had miscarried, by her sex being so unfortunately discovered, they would permit her to go without making any further inquiry concerning her.

BUT this request the lieutenant would by no means comply with; — he now no longer wondered at those secret emotions which had worked
about

‘ about his heart at first sight of her, and avowed
 ‘ the force of nature, which is not to be deceived,
 ‘ tho’ the senses may, and frequently are.

‘ HE now indulged the admiration of her beauty, much more than he would give himself the
 ‘ liberty of doing while he thought her what her
 ‘ habit spoke her, and looked so long till he intirely
 ‘ looked away his heart: — he was really
 ‘ in love with her, but was either ashamed of being
 ‘ so for a young creature, whose virtue and
 ‘ discretion he had no reason to have a very high
 ‘ idea of, or was awed by that respect which is
 ‘ inseparable from a true affection, from declaring
 ‘ himself. To which ever of these motives it was,
 ‘ I will not take upon me to determine, but he was
 ‘ intirely silent on that head, and only told her
 ‘ in a gay manner, that as he had entered her on
 ‘ her earnest desire, he could not consent to discharge
 ‘ her, without knowing something more
 ‘ of her than that she was a woman: — nay, added
 ‘ he, *even of that I am not quite assured: — I have*
 ‘ *only the testimony of two or three boys, who, in*
 ‘ *such a case, are not to be depended upon: — I*
 ‘ *think that I ought, at least, to satisfy myself in*
 ‘ *that point.*

‘ IN speaking these words he offered to pluck
 ‘ her towards him, and the vile woman of the
 ‘ house, who had no regard for any thing but her
 ‘ own interest, in obliging her customers, guessing
 ‘ the lieutenant’s designs, and perhaps thinking
 ‘ them worse than they were in reality, went out
 ‘ of the room, and left them together.

‘ THIS, indeed, quite overcome all the resolution of *Aliena*; she thought she saw something
 ‘ in the eyes of the lieutenant that, even more
 ‘ than

' than his words, threatned her with all a maid
 ' of honour and condition had to dread ; and after
 ' having struggled with all her might to get loose
 ' of the hold he had taken of her, threw herself at
 ' his feet, and with a flood of tears, and broken
 ' trembling voice, conjured him to have pity on
 ' her, and suffer her to depart. — *If ever*, said she,
 ' *you were taught to revere virtue in another, or*
 ' *love the practice of it yourself ; if you have any*
 ' *kindred whose chastity is dear to you, for their*
 ' *sakes, and for your own, commiserate a wretched*
 ' *maid, whom chance and her own folly alone have*
 ' *thrown into your power.*

' THESE words, the emphasis with which they
 ' were delivered, and the action that accompanied
 ' them, made the lieutenant, who, as it luckily
 ' proved for her, was really a man of honour,
 ' shudder as she spoke them : — he raised her from
 ' the posture she had been in, with more respect
 ' than indeed, considering all things, she could in
 ' reason have expected ; desired she would not be
 ' under any apprehensions of his behaving to her
 ' in a manner she could not be brought to approve ;
 ' but in return for that self denial, he still insisted
 ' she should make him the confidant of the motive
 ' which had obliged her to expose herself to the
 ' dangers she had done.

' *ALAS*, sir, answered she, still weeping, as
 ' *for the dangers you mention, and which I have*
 ' *but too cruelly experienced, I never had once a*
 ' *thought of them ; and as for any I might encoun-*
 ' *ter from the inclemency of the winds and waves, I*
 ' *despised them : — whatever hardships I should*
 ' *have sustained in the prosecution of my intended*
 ' *enterprize, would have afforded me more pleasure*
 ' *than pain, had fate permitted me to have under-*
 ' *gone*

‘ gone them concealed ; — nay, death itself had been
 ‘ welcome, had it seized me on board that ship my
 ‘ heart was bent to live or die in : — but endless
 ‘ grief and misery is now my doom, since denied the
 ‘ last, the only satisfaction this wide world could
 ‘ give me.

‘ YET pardon me, continued she, if I cannot
 ‘ let you into the secret of who I am, or what in-
 ‘ duced me to this strange ramble : — let it there-
 ‘ fore content you to know I am not of the lowest
 ‘ rank of people ; — that my reputation is not alto-
 ‘ gether my own, since my family will be sufferers by
 ‘ my fault if known ; and also, that how much soe-
 ‘ ver my disguising myself in this manner may sub-
 ‘ ject me to your censure, yet my very soul shrinks at
 ‘ dishonour ; and that this action, which alone can
 ‘ be alledged against me, is a greater disguise to
 ‘ my real principles, than my habit has been to my
 ‘ sex.

‘ THE lieutenant listened with all the attention
 ‘ she wished ; every syllable she uttered sunk into
 ‘ his soul : — his love, his admiration, his astonish-
 ‘ ment, increased every moment ; but though he
 ‘ began to feel more pure flames for her, than
 ‘ those he testified at his first information she was
 ‘ a woman, yet they were too ardent to permit
 ‘ him to let her go from him without giving him
 ‘ some probable hopes of ever seeing her more :
 ‘ he gave a turn indeed to his manner of treating
 ‘ her, yet still gave her to understand, he would
 ‘ not part from her, without being made privy to
 ‘ every thing he wished to know.

‘ To this poor *Aliena* answered little but with
 ‘ tears ; and while he continued pressing, she eva-
 ‘ ding, a sailor came in to acquaint him the cap-
 ‘ tain

‘ tain was arrived ; on which he hastily took
 ‘ leave, but before he left the house, charged the
 ‘ landlady, as she valued his friendship, not to let
 ‘ the seeming boy stir out of the room.

‘ THIS *Aliena* was ignorant of, till imagining
 ‘ herself at liberty, she was going down stairs, in
 ‘ order to quit a place where she had nothing but
 ‘ ruin to expect, she was met by the woman of
 ‘ the house, who obliged her to turn back, and
 ‘ then locked her into a room, telling her she
 ‘ must stay till the return of the lieutenant.

‘ Now had this unfortunate creature full liber-
 ‘ ty to reflect on the mischiefs she had brought
 ‘ upon herself : — night came on, and every mo-
 ‘ ment came loaded with new horrors : — the lieu-
 ‘ tenant returned not, but as she was in continual
 ‘ apprehensions of him, she resolved not to pluck
 ‘ off her cloaths, nor even venture to lie down on
 ‘ the bed, lest she should fall into a sleep, and by
 ‘ that means be rendered incapable of resisting any
 ‘ violence that might be offered to her.

‘ ALL night long did she walk about the cham-
 ‘ ber, in an agony of mind which stands in need
 ‘ of no description, nor can be reached by any : —
 ‘ had the window looked into the street, she would
 ‘ certainly have jumped out, but being backwards
 ‘ her escape would have been no farther than the
 ‘ yard of the same house, which, as she was
 ‘ wholly ignorant of the passages, left her no room
 ‘ to hope she could get through without discovery.

‘ A THOUSAND different ideas rose in her al-
 ‘ most distracted brain : — she feared the lieu-
 ‘ tenant, and saw no way to avoid him, but by
 ‘ the protection of the captain, and how to ac-
 ‘ quaint

‘ quaint him with any thing of what had passed
 ‘ she knew not ; — at last she bethought herself
 ‘ of attempting to do it even by the lieutenant
 ‘ himself ; and accordingly when he came, as he
 ‘ did pretty early in the morning, she said to him,
 ‘ with all the courage she could assume,

‘ *S I R, you insist on knowing who I am, which
 ‘ I am determined to die rather than comply with :
 ‘ there is but one way, by which you have a chance
 ‘ of gratifying your curiosity : — be the bearer of a
 ‘ letter from me to your captain : — he knows me,
 ‘ and if he thinks fit, will inform you of every
 ‘ thing.*

‘ THE lieutenant on this began to guess some-
 ‘ what of the truth, and agreed to do as she desi-
 ‘ red, and immediately called for pen, ink, and
 ‘ paper for her ; which being brought, she was
 ‘ not long writing these lines :

To Captain ———

‘ *U N A B L E to support your absence, I fol-
 ‘ lowed you in disguise, desirous of no other
 ‘ happiness than to enjoy concealed your sight : an
 ‘ unlucky accident has discovered me : — your first
 ‘ lieutenant, whose prisoner I now am, can tell you
 ‘ by what means : — for heaven’s sake deliver me
 ‘ from his power, that I may either return to my
 ‘ father, if he will receive me after this adventure,
 ‘ or die with shame of it in some obscure corner of
 ‘ the world.*

‘ SHE subscribed no name, nor was there in-
 ‘ indeed any occasion for doing it to one so well
 ‘ acquainted with the characters of her hand-wri-
 ‘ ting ; the lieutenant suffered her to seal it with-
 ‘ out once asking to see the contents, and gave
 ‘ his

‘ his word and honour to deliver it the same hour
 ‘ into the captain’s hands, and bring whatever
 ‘ answer should be returned.

‘ HE now, it is certain, began to see a good
 ‘ deal into this extraordinary affair : — he no lon-
 ‘ ger doubted but love of the captain had been
 ‘ the cause ; but, it is highly probable, imagined
 ‘ also that more had passed between that gentle-
 ‘ man and his fair charge, than they in reality
 ‘ were guilty of.

‘ THE generous concern he had for her youth
 ‘ and beauty, however, made him impatient to
 ‘ see in what manner her lover would receive this
 ‘ billet ; he therefore hurried away to his lodg-
 ‘ ings, where he was strangely surprized to find a
 ‘ great croud of officers, and other people, about
 ‘ the door, and on his going up stairs saw the cap-
 ‘ tain, and three gentlemen, whom he knew not,
 ‘ engaged in a very warm dispute. — The cause
 ‘ of it was this :

‘ THE family of *Aliena* had no sooner missed
 ‘ her, than strict search was made for her all over
 ‘ the town : — accident at last discovered where
 ‘ she had exchanged her habit, and the disguise
 ‘ she had made choice of, made them naturally
 ‘ conjecture on what design she was gone ; but
 ‘ not being able to imagine that so young and art-
 ‘ less a maid should have undertaken an enterprize
 ‘ of this bold kind, concluded she must have her
 ‘ advisers and excitors to it, and who but the cap-
 ‘ tain could they suspect of being so : — they were
 ‘ therefore assured in their own minds, that some
 ‘ private correspondence had been carried on be-
 ‘ tween them since his pretended taking leave. —
 ‘ Incensed against him, as, had their thoughts been

‘ true, they would have had the highest reason,
 ‘ they complained of the insult, and obtained an
 ‘ order to search the ship, and force her from this
 ‘ betrayer of her honour: — to this end, they
 ‘ brought proper officers with them to *Gravesend*,
 ‘ and had the assistance of others belonging to
 ‘ that place.

‘ BEFORE they proceeded to extremities, how-
 ‘ ever, they went to the captain’s lodgings, being
 ‘ told on their arrival he was not yet gone on
 ‘ board: — at first, the father, an uncle, and a
 ‘ cousin of *Aliena*’s, who all came down together,
 ‘ remonstrated to him, in terms tolerably mild,
 ‘ how ungentleman-like an action it was, to de-
 ‘ lude a young girl of family, and to whom he
 ‘ had made an honourable courtship, to quit her
 ‘ friends, and accompany him in so shameful a
 ‘ manner; but finding he denied all they accused
 ‘ him of, as well he might, they began to grow
 ‘ extremely rough: — the uncle, who had some
 ‘ interest at the board of admiralty, told him he
 ‘ would shake his commission, and many such-like
 ‘ menaces: which the captain, knowing his in-
 ‘ nocence, was little able to endure, and their
 ‘ mutual rage was expressing itself in the highest
 ‘ terms, when the lieutenant entered.

‘ THIS gentleman listened for some moments
 ‘ to what was said, without speaking, and easily
 ‘ perceiving, by the repartees on both sides, the
 ‘ meaning of what at his first entrance seemed so
 ‘ astonishing, — *Hold, gentlemen*, cried he to the
 ‘ kindred of *Aliena*, *your passion has transported*
 ‘ *you too far, and I dare say you will hereafter*
 ‘ *own to be guilty of an injustice you will be ashamed*
 ‘ *of, when once the truth comes to be revealed: — I*
 ‘ *believe*, continued he, *I am the only person capable*
 ‘ of

‘ of clearing up this mystery ; but before I do so,
 ‘ beg leave to give a letter to my captain, put into
 ‘ my hands this morning, for the safe delivery of
 ‘ which I have pawned my honour.

‘ NOT only the captain, but those who came
 ‘ to accuse him, were surprized at what he said ;
 ‘ but the former taking the letter hastily out of
 ‘ his hands, and having read it with a great deal
 ‘ of real amazement, which I have heard them
 ‘ all allow was very visible in his countenance,
 ‘ walked several times about the room with a
 ‘ confused emotion ; then paused, — then walk-
 ‘ ed and paused again, as if uncertain how he
 ‘ should behave in an exigence which, it must be
 ‘ owned, demanded some deliberation ; the father
 ‘ and the uncle of *Aliena* still crying out he must
 ‘ produce the girl, and growing clamorous, spleen,
 ‘ pettishness, or a value for his own character,
 ‘ more than for that of the woman he had once
 ‘ pretended to adore, made him throw the letter
 ‘ upon the table in an abrupt manner, and at the
 ‘ same time bad them go in search of the person
 ‘ they came in quest of ; adding, that what was
 ‘ wanting in the young lady, was owing to her
 ‘ want of proper education, rather than to any
 ‘ insinuations or crafts he had practised on her.

‘ THE father, finding it his daughter’s hand,
 ‘ read it with a shock which is not to be expres-
 ‘ sed and having given it to his brother, cried,
 ‘ *Where, — who is this lieutenant, into whose*
 ‘ *power my poor unhappy girl has fallen ?*

‘ I am the person, said the lieutenant, and but
 ‘ to clear my captain from any imputation of a base
 ‘ design, should not have spoke what I now find my-
 ‘ self obliged to do.

‘ HE then related in what manner *Aliena* came
‘ to him, the earnestness with which she begged
‘ to be entered on board; and in fine, neither
‘ omitted nor added to any thing of the truth.

‘ THIS struck the kindred of *Aliena* into the
‘ utmost confusion: — every thing proved the
‘ innocence, and as even I, dear ladies, who am
‘ her friend, must own the folly of this unhappy
‘ girl; all blushed and hung down their heads,
‘ oppressed with conscious shame: — the captain
‘ pitied the consternation they were in, and his
‘ heart, I cannot but think, throbbed for the con-
‘ dition of *Aliena*: — *Come*, said he to his lieute-
‘ nant, in as gay a manner as the circumstance
‘ would admit, *let us go visit the lady who it seems*
‘ *is your prisoner, and see what ransom will be de-*
‘ *manded for her.*

‘ THE lieutenant made no other answer than
‘ a low bow, and immediately conducted them
‘ where they found the unfortunate *Aliena* walk-
‘ ing about the room in her boy’s cloaths, distrac-
‘ ted in her mind at what reception her letter
‘ would find from the captain, but little thinking
‘ of the new guests who now entered her chamber.

‘ OH, dear *Spectator*, think and judge what this
‘ poor soul must feel, at the sight of her lover,
‘ her father, and the nearest of her kindred thus
‘ at once presented to her: — what might have
‘ excused her to the one, rendered her criminal
‘ to the other; nor could the soft impulse of love
‘ coincide with what she owed to duty, and the
‘ decorum of reputation.

‘ AT seeing them thus all together, she fell into
‘ faintings, from which she was recovered but to
‘ relapse

‘ relapse again, and the first words she spoke were,
 ‘ *I am ruined for ever.*—*You, sir,* said she to her
 ‘ father, *can never, I am sure, forgive the dishonour*
 ‘ *I have brought upon our family:—and you,*
 ‘ pursued she, turning to the captain, *what can*
 ‘ *you think of the wretched Aliena! This very*
 ‘ *proof I have given you of my love, the extremest,*
 ‘ *the tenderest love that ever heart was capable of*
 ‘ *feeling, even you may censure, as not consistent*
 ‘ *with the prudence and decorum of my sex:—oh*
 ‘ *wretched!—wretched am I every way, by all*
 ‘ *deservedly abandoned.*

‘ THE condition they saw her in disarmed
 ‘ her kindred of great part of the indignation
 ‘ they before had been full of, and hearing the
 ‘ captain testify abundance of tender concern for
 ‘ the hazards to which she had exposed herself for
 ‘ his sake, they withdrew to a window, and after
 ‘ a short consultation, desired the captain to go
 ‘ with them into another room; which request
 ‘ he readily complying with, the father of *Aliena*
 ‘ told him, that as he had courted his daughter,
 ‘ and so far engaged her affections as to be indu-
 ‘ ced by them to take a step so contrary to duty
 ‘ and reputation, he thought it would become him
 ‘ to silence the reproaches of the world by mar-
 ‘ rying her before he embarked.

‘ THE captain not returning an immediate
 ‘ answer to this proposal, gave opportunity to the
 ‘ uncle and cousin of *Aliena* to second what the
 ‘ father had said; and they made use of many ar-
 ‘ guments to convince him, that in honour and
 ‘ conscience he ought not to depart and leave her
 ‘ to be exposed to calumny for an action of which
 ‘ he had been the sole cause.

‘ To all which, as soon as they had done speaking, the captain replied, that he desired no greater happiness in life than being the husband of *Aliena*, provided the duties of his post had not called him so suddenly away; but as he must not only immediately be snatched from her arms, but also be absent thence for so long a time, he thought it inconsistent, either with love or reason, to leave her a wife under such circumstances: — that if her affection was as well rooted as she said it was, she would doubtless have the patience to wait his return; and that if he heard nothing on her part, which should oblige him to change the sentiments he at present had, he should then himself be a petitioner for her hand.

‘ ON this they told him, he had no reason to suspect the sincerity of her love, she had given but too substantial a proof of it, by the mad exploit she had undertaken.

‘ DO not think me ungrateful, answered he, hastily, if I say it is a proof of the violence of it, which I see with more grief than satisfaction; because actions of this kind are judged by those who view them with different eyes, as somewhat romantic, and occasion a good deal of idle ridicule among the laughing part of the world: — but, continued he, as constancy more than vehemence of affection is requisite to render the conjugal state a happy one, it is time alone can assure me of felicity with the lady in question: — for which reason I must not think of entering into any bonds of the nature you mention till after my return.

‘ THIS answer, determinate as it was, did not make,

‘ make them give over ; but all they urged was
 ‘ preaching to the wind, and the more they
 ‘ seemed to resent his refusal, the more obstinate-
 ‘ ly he persisted in it ; and they were obliged to
 ‘ leave *Gravesend*, taking with them the discon-
 ‘ solate *Aliena*, no less dissatisfied in their minds
 ‘ than when they came into it.

‘ How changed is now the fate of this young
 ‘ lady ! — The idol once of her acquaintance, the
 ‘ pity now of some, and the contempt of others.
 ‘ — The search made for her in town after her
 ‘ elopement made the affair no secret : — every
 ‘ one talks and judges of it according to their dis-
 ‘ ferent humours ; but few there are who put the
 ‘ best construction. — Sensible of this, she rarely
 ‘ stirs abroad, and at home is treated in a manner
 ‘ quite the reverse of what she was accustomed
 ‘ to before this accident : — her father and bro-
 ‘ thers look on her as a blemish to their family,
 ‘ and her sisters take every opportunity to reproach
 ‘ her. — The captain has never wrote to her since
 ‘ he went, tho’ several letters from him have been
 ‘ received by others. — In fine, it is impossible to
 ‘ paint her situation so truly miserable as it is : —
 ‘ all I can say gives but a faint idea of it ; yet
 ‘ such as it is, I flatter myself, will be sufficient
 ‘ to induce you to make her innocence as public
 ‘ as possible, by inserting this faithful account of
 ‘ the whole affair.

‘ I AM also pretty confident that the good-
 ‘ nature which seems to sparkle through all your
 ‘ writings, besides the common interest of our
 ‘ sex, will make you a little expatiate on the un-
 ‘ generous proceeding of the captain : — the more
 ‘ honour he may have in other respects, the less
 ‘ he is to be excused in regard to *Aliena* ; since it

‘ was that very honour which betrayed her into
 ‘ a fatal confidence of his love and sincerity.

‘ HAD he been possessed of a much less share
 ‘ of passion for her than he had professed, or had
 ‘ she even been indifferent to him, gratitude, me-
 ‘ thinks, should have made him marry her, since
 ‘ there was no other way to heal the wounds she
 ‘ had given her reputation for his sake.

‘ BUT I will not anticipate your judgments on
 ‘ this head, and after begging pardon for this long
 ‘ letter, conclude with assuring you that

I am, LADIES,

Your sincere well-wisher,

Red-Lyon-Square,
 March 29, 1745.

And most humble servant,

CLARIBELLA.’

OF all the letters with which the *Female Spec-*
tator has been favoured, none gave us a greater
 mixture of pain and pleasure than this: — it is
 difficult to say whether the unhappy story it con-
 tains, or the agreeable manner in which it is re-
 lated, most engages our attention; but while we
 do justice to the historian, and pity the unfortu-
 nate lady, in whose cause she has employed her
 pen, we must be wary how we excuse her faults,
 so far as to hinder others from being upon their
 guard not to fall into the same.

EUPHROSINE, whose strict adherence to
 filial duty, has been taken notice of in one of our
 former lucubrations, cannot tell how to forgive
Aliena for so palpable a breach of that, as well as
 of modesty, in quitting her father’s house, in a
 manner which, indeed, one would imagine, the
 bare thought of would strike too much of horror
 into

into a virtuous mind, to be able to carry it into execution.

It is certain, that nothing can be more astonishing, than that so young a creature, bred up in the strictest principles of virtue, and endued with the perfections *Claribella* ascribes to her, could all at once throw off every consideration of what she owed herself, her family, and her sex, to expose herself to such wild hazards, the least of which was worse than death.

To us it seems plain, that how much wit soever she may be mistress of in conversation, she is altogether incapable of making any solid reflections:—there must be a romantic turn in her mind, which might have been heightened by reading those extravagant fictions with which some books abound. — This *Claribella* seems to think herself, by her mentioning the fondness her fair unhappy friend testified for the character of *Bel-lario*: — as she thought it an amiable one, it is not therefore to be wondered at that she copied after it.

If poets would consider how great an effect their writings have upon the minds of young people, they would surely never paint whatever is an error in conduct in too beautiful colours, nor endeavour to excite pity on the stage for those actions, which every where else justly incur both punishment and contempt; but too many of them, as well ancient as modern, have seemed to employ their whole art in touching the *passions*, without any regard to the *morals* of an audience; as a very judicious *Italian* author once said of them,

Oltramontani non sono zelanti delle buone regele de modestia & de prudenza.

That is,

‘THOSE on the othe side of the mountains,
‘make no scruple of breaking the good laws of
‘modesty and prudence.’

A GENTLE, generous, tender soul we are ready to allow her, but must at the same time say, that such a disposition, where it happens to be joined with a weak judgment, is extremely dangerous to the person possessed of it; because it often transports such a one to excesses, by which the best virtues may become vices.

THIS was evidently the case in regard to *Aliena*: — her love for the captain, as his addresses were honourable, was natural, and nothing in it which could arraign her prudence, or her modesty: — the grief she was under at the necessity of parting with him for so long a time, and even her soft desires of being united to him before their separation, had something amiable in them: — had she stuck there, and preserved her heart and person till his return, and he had afterwards proved ungrateful or inconstant to such love and sweetness, no reproaches could have been equal to his crime; but I am sorry to say, that by giving too great a loose to those qualities, which, kept within due limits, had been worthy praise and imitation, she forfeited all pretensions to the esteem of the man she loved, as well as of those least interested in the affair.

THE *Female Spectator* must not therefore be so far swayed, either by her own good-nature, or the desires of *Claribella*, as to attempt framing any
excuse

excuse for those very errors in conduct, which these monthly essays are intended only to reform.

NEITHER is it possible to comply with the request of this agreeable correspondent, in passing too severe a judgment on the captain's behaviour: — he might before this unhappy incident have had a very sincere passion for *Aliena*, yet prudence might suggest to him many inconveniencies attending the leaving so young a wife to herself immediately after marriage: — he imagined, perhaps, that in his absence she might be exposed to trials her extreme youth and inexperience of the world, would fail enabling her to bear, with that resolution and intrepidity, which her honour, or at least her reputation, demanded, and might possibly reason with himself in this manner, *If the tenderness she seems to regard me with has taken any deep root in her soul, and she has really found any thing in me worthy of a serious affection, she will doubtless preserve herself for me till my return; for if it be light and wavering, marriage will be too weak to fix it, and I could with less grief support the inconstancy of a mistress than a wife.*

SUCH reflections as these, I say, were very natural to a thinking man: — marriage is a thing of too serious a nature to be entered into inconsiderately or wantonly, as the very ceremony of it, as established in our church, informs us; and those who rashly take the sacred bonds upon them, are in a very great danger of soon growing weary of them.

THE captain's love for *Aliena* therefore might not be less tender for its being more solid, than perhaps the impetuosity of her passion made her wish it was: — for my part, I see no reason that

could induce him to counterfeit an inclination, which he felt not in reality: — the lady had no fortune, he aimed at nothing dishonourable, and doubtless meant as he said, to have made her his wife, had not this unexpected separation happened.

To this *Claribella* may probably reply, that whatever doubts might have arisen in his mind, concerning her constancy before he took leave of her, the design she afterwards formed of accompanying him in all his dangers, and the pains she took for the accomplishment of that enterprize, was a proof that her very life was wrapped up in him, and that there was not the least likelihood she ever could be brought to regard any thing in competition with him.

Nobody can, indeed, deny the greatness of her affection at that time, nor affirm that it would not have been as lasting as it was violent; yet I have known some who have run as extravagant lengths, even to their own ruin, for the accomplishment of their wishes, and no sooner were in possession of them, than they repented what they had done, and became indifferent, if no worse, to the person they but lately idolized.

BESIDES, as I have taken notice in a former *Spectator*, and every one may be convinced of by a very little observation, it rarely happens, that a person so young as *Aliena*, can be a judge of her own heart, and therefore the captain may very well deserve to be excused for not being able to place so great a dependance on her present tenderness, as I will not say but it might in reality have demanded. The poet tells us,

There's

*There's no such thing as constancy we call,
 Faith ties not hearts, 'tis inclination all:
 Some wit deform'd, or beauty much decay'd,
 First, constancy in love, a virtue made:
 From friendship they that land-mark did remove,
 And falsely plac'd it on the bounds of love.*

UPON the whole, it is the concurrent opinion of our society, that how much soever the making her his wife, under such circumstances, might have magnified his *love*, it would have lessened his *prudence*; and had she in so long an absence behaved with more conduct than could be well expected, from a woman who had the strongest passions, and had testified she regarded nothing but the gratification of them, the reputation of his wisdom, in running so great a hazard, must however have suffered very much.

THESE reasons oblige us to acquit the captain of all ingratitude, so far as relates to the main point; but we cannot do so, as to his not writing to her: — he ought certainly to have taken all the opportunities which the distance between them would admit, to console her under afflictions, which he must be sensible were unavoidable in circumstances such as hers; and that he has not done so, looks as if the *Gravesend* affair had made an alteration in the sentiments he once had in her favour.

IF it has happened thus, as there is too much probability it has, the greatest act of friendship to *Aliena*, is to wean her as much as possible from all remembrance of their former loves; and perhaps this is the very reason that her relations treat her with so much harshness, since nothing so much contributes to give one a distaste to what has been

too dear, as to be perpetually teased and reproached for it by those we live with, and whom it is our interest to keep well with: — I can by no other motive account for, or excuse the cruelty of her brothers and sisters, since it is certain her innate griefs are a sufficient punishment for her transgression, without any addition from another quarter.

I WOULD have them, however, be cautious, and not try the experiment too far, lest they should drive her to such extremes, as would make them afterward repent being the cause of.

NUMBERS of unhappy creatures now groan under lasting infamy, who, had their first fault been forgiven, and as much as possible concealed from the knowledge of the world, perhaps had, by a future regularity of conduct atoned for the errors of the past, and been as great a comfort to their families, as they have since been a disgrace.

INSTANCES of young people who, after the first wound given to their reputation, have thought themselves under no manner of restraint, and abandoned to all sense of shame, are so flagrant, that I wonder any parent or relation should not tremble at publishing a fault, which, if concealed, might possibly be the last; but, if divulged, is, for the most part, but the beginning and prelude to a continued series of vice and ignominy.

I AM very much afraid the friends of *Aliena* have been too forgetful of this so necessary a maxim: — the surprize and indignation at her elopement, when they first discovered it, hurried them perhaps to enquiries, which, tho' they could not be

be blamed for making, should notwithstanding, have been done with all the privacy imaginable.

IF I mistake their behaviour in this point, I heartily ask pardon; but am led into it by *Claribella's* letter, who, by desiring me to insert the story in vindication of her friend's innocence, gives me reason to believe it has been but too publicly aspersed; for when any thing of that nature comes to be the talk of the town, it is always sure to appear in its worst colours. As *Hudibras* ludicrously says,

*Honour is like that glassy bubble,
Which gives philosophers such trouble:
Whose least part flaw'd, the whole does fly,
And wits are crack'd to find out why.*

I WOULD therefore advise, that *Aliena* should for the future, be used with more gentleness; if one may judge of her dispositions by the expressions she made use of to the lieutenant after the discovery of her sex, she is sufficiently ashamed of her folly, and needs no upbraidings to convince her of it: — her condition, in my opinion, now requires *balsams*, not *corrosives*; for though ill usage may bring her to hate the remembrance of him, and that passion which has subjected her to it, may also bring her in time to hate every thing else, even her own life, and fall into a despair, which, I presume, none of them would wish to see.

THE sincerity and good-nature of *Claribella* can never be too much applauded; and however partial we may think her in this affair, as the warmth of friendship can only sway a lady of her fine understanding to be so, the *cause* renders the

the *effect* rather amiable than the contrary. — We shall always receive with pleasure whatever we shall be favoured with from so agreeable a correspondent, and wish we may find in all those who are so happy to enjoy her conversation the same zeal and generosity, as it is easy to perceive by her manner of writing, her own soul abounds with.

WHETHER these monthly essays answer the great end proposed by them, of conducing in some measure to that rectification of manners which this age stands so much in need of, we cannot yet be able to determine; but of this we are certain, by the letters we receive, that wit, and the love of virtue, are not altogether banished the realm: the following, as well as many we have already had the pleasure of transmitting to the public, is a proof of it.

To the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

MADAM,

‘ AS I perceive you interperse your moral reflections with such adventures as promise either instruction or entertainment to your readers, I take the liberty of inclosing a little narrative, which I can answer is a recent transaction, and the truth of it known to a great many others as well as myself.

‘ I SHALL make no apology for any blunders in style, having drawn it up as well as I could, and leave the correction and amendment to your more elegant and judicious pen, which I am well convinced can smoothe the harshest expression, and extract even gold from the coarsest metal.

‘ metal. — I am, with the most perfect admiration and good wishes for your undertaking,

‘ MADAM,

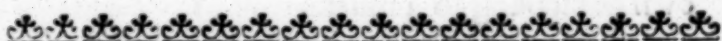
‘ *Your very humble servant,*

Kensington,

‘ *And subscriber,*

April 16, 1745.

‘ ELISMONDA.



The LADY'S REVENGE.

AMONG the number of those gay gallants who pride themselves on being distinguished at all public places, none had more reason to boast of the modish accomplishments than *Ziphranes*: he sung, danced, dressed well; — had the knack of setting off, to the best advantage, his family, his fortune, and his person; — knew how to trace his ancestors long before the conquest; to discover some particular perfection in every acre of his land, and to give all his limbs and features such gestures as his glass informed him would be most becoming: — in fine, he was what we women call a very pretty fellow: for as the poet too justly says of us,

*Our thoughtless sex is caught by outward form
And empty noise, and loves itself in man.*

As he either found, or thought himself admired by all the ladies he conversed with, he in return seemed to admire them all: — many friendships were broke, and great animosities have arose on the score of this *Almanzor* in love, who triumphed wherever he came, without giving any of the fair

con-

contenders for his heart leave to think she had the power of intirely subduing it : — if one seemed to have the advantage over him today, she was sure of yielding it tomorrow to some other beauty, who lost it again in her turn : — nay, sometimes in the same hour he would press one lady by the hand, whisper a soft thing in the ear of another, look dying on a third, and present a love-sonnet of his own composing to a fourth.

IN this manner did he divide his favours, till he became acquainted with *Barsina*, a lady of a good fortune, and very agreeable person : — she lived mostly in the country, and when she was in town kept but little company, and seldom appeared in any publick place : — she was indeed more reserved than any other I ever knew in her age and circumstances ; and though she had an infinity of wit, chose rather to be thought to have none, than to expose it by speaking more than she thought consistent with that modesty, which she set the higher value upon, as she saw others value it so little.

IT was, perhaps, as much owing to this character of reserve, as to any other perfection in her, tho' few women can boast in greater, that made the conquest of her heart more flattering to the vanity of *Ziphranes*, than any he had yet gained : but be that as it may, he approached her with a different kind of homage to what he had ever paid to any other woman ; and not only gave her that proof of his serious attachment, but also a much greater, which was this : he intirely gave over his gallantries to every former object of them, and confined his addresses to her alone, to the astonishment of all his acquaintance, who spoke of it as a
prodigy,

prodigy, and cried, *Who would have believed it !—*
Ziphranes is grown constant.

THIS change in his behaviour, joined with a secret liking of his person, and the sanction of a near relation's perswasion, who had introduced him to her, and thought they would be a proper match for each other, engaged her to receive him in quality of a lover ; tho' it was long before he could prevail on her to acknowledge she did so, through any other motive, than meely in compli-
 ance with the request of a person so nearly allied to her.

To make trial of his perseverance, she pretended business called her into the country : he begged leave to accompany her, but that not being permitted, he followed to her retirement, took lodgings as near as he could, and visited her every day, renewing the declarations he had made in town, nor would he return till she had fixed the day for coming also.

As she came in the stage-coach, she could not prevent him from doing so too, if she had been affected enough to attempt it : yet could not all his assiduity, his vows, his protestations, meet any farther reward than the bare acceptance of them.

By degrees, however, he gained further on her, and got the better of that cruel caution which had given him so much trouble ; and she at last confessed, that she thought him worthy of every thing a woman of honour could bestow.

WITH what rapture he expressed himself at hearing these long-wished-for words, any one may judge, by the pains he had taken to induce her to speak them. — He had now nothing to do but
 to

to press for the confirmation of his happiness, and in the most tender terms beseeched her to settle a day for that purpose; to which she blushing answered, he must depend for that on the gentleman who first brought them acquainted, and had always been so much his friend.

THIS he seemed very well satisfied with, as she doubted not but he would, and as she knew the person she mentioned had greatly promoted the interest of his love; and she now began to set herself to think seriously on marriage, as a state she should soon enter into. — Some days, however, passed over without her hearing any thing of the matter, than that *Ziphranes* told her, that he had been to wait on her cousin, but had not the good fortune to meet with him at home.

PREPOSSESSED as she was in favour of this lover, it seemed a little strange to her, that the vehemence of the passion he professed, should not influence him to watch night and day for the sight of a person to whom she referred the grant of what he had seemed so ardently to desire: — besides, she very well knew there could have been no difficulty in finding him, had the other attempted it in good earnest; and this, with the imagination that she observed somewhat of a less tenderness than usual in his looks and behaviour to her, filled her with very perplexing agitations.

A WEEK was hardly elapsed, since she made him that soft concession above recited, when he sent to acquaint her, he was extremely indisposed with a cold, and could not have the pleasure of waiting on her.

THIS message, and the manner in which it was

was delivered, heightened her suspicions, that she had deceived herself in an opinion either of his love or honour : — *I am betrayed*, cried she, in a good deal of agony of spirit ; *it is owing to the coldness of his own heart, not any the inclemency of the season has inflicted on him, that he absents himself.*

SHE kept her vexation concealed however, and though her relation had visited her several times since she had seen Ziphraanes, she never once mentioned any thing concerning him, till that gentleman one day, in a gay humour, said to her, *Well, cousin, how thrive my friend's hopes ? — When are we to see you a bride ?* On which, before she was aware, she cried, *I am not the proper person to be asked that question : — What does Ziphraanes say ?*

I cannot expect that confidence from him, which you so near a relation deny, answered he ; *but indeed I wanted to talk a little seriously to you on that head : — I am afraid there is some bruléé between you, for I have met him two or three times, and he rather seems to shun than court my company.*

To hear he was abroad at the time he had pretended sickness, and that she had seen the very person to whom she had consigned the disposing of herself, without speaking any thing to him of the affair, was sufficient to have opened the eyes of a woman of much less penetration and judgment than she was : — she was at once convinced of his falsehood and ingratitude, and the indignation of having been so basely imposed upon was about to shew itself, by telling the whole story to

to her cousin, when some ladies that instant coming in to visit her prevented it.

No opportunity offering that night to disburthen the inward agony she was inflamed with, by reason her cousin went away before the rest of the company took leave, she passed the hours till morning in a situation more easy to be conceived than described.

SHE would have given the world, had she been mistress of it, to have been able to have assigned some reason for so sudden a change in a person, whose love and constancy she had as many testimonies of as were in the power of man to give: — the more she reflected on his past and present behaviour, the more she was confounded; and how far soever he had insinuated himself into her heart, she suffered yet more from her astonishment than she did from her abused affection.

THE greatness of her spirit, as well as her natural modesty and reserve, would not permit her either to write, or send to know the meaning of his absence; and her cousin not happening to come again, she had none on whose discretion she could enough rely to make a confidant on in an affair, which she looked upon as so shameful to herself; and endured for three days longer a suspense more painful than the certainty which the fourth produced had the power of inflicting.

As soon as she rang her bell in the morning, her maid brought a letter which she told her was left for her very early, by a servant belonging to *Ziphranes*. — *Ziphranes!* cried *Barsina*, with a hurry of spirits which that moment she had not command

command enough over herself to be able either to
repel or to conceal, — *What is it he can say?*

T O B A R S I N A.

‘ SINCE I had lost the honour of waiting
‘ on you, a proposal of marriage was made
‘ to me, which I found was very much to my
‘ convenience to accept; and I did so the rather,
‘ as I knew there was too little love on your side
‘ to render it any disappointment: — I thought
‘ myself obliged to acquaint you with it before
‘ you heard it from any other hand; and wish
‘ you as happy with some more deserving man
‘ as I hope this morning will make me: — I shall
‘ always continue to think of you with the great-
‘ est respect, and am,

‘ MADAM,

‘ *Your most humble,*

‘ *And most obedient servant,*

‘ ZIPHRANES.’

WHAT she felt on reading this letter any woman who, without love, has the least pride or sense of resentment, may judge; but as *Barsina* had certainly once a very great share of regard for this perfidious prophaner of the most ardent vows and protestations, her affliction must be violent indeed, at the first news of his inconstancy.

BUT whatever it was, with her usual prudence, she confined it to her own breast, and though that day, and several succeeding ones, she heard of nothing but *Ziphranes’s* marriage, and the wonder every one expressed at the suddenness of it,
as

as well as that it was to any other than herself; yet did she so well stifle all the emotions of her soul, that none could perceive she was the least disturbed at it.

HIS ungenerous behaviour has doubtless turned her heart entirely against him: — she soon grew to despise him much more than ever she had loved; but then the thought how much she had been deceived in him, and that he had it in his power to boast that he had made an impression on her, gave her the most poignant anguish.

IN fine, all the passion she now had for him was revenge, and by what method she should inflict a punishment, in some measure proportionable to his crime, took up her whole thoughts; and at last having hit on one to her mind, was not long before she accomplished it.

SHE knew he was accustomed to walk every day in the park, and being informed that since his marriage he continued to do so, she made it her business to throw herself in his way; and meeting him according to her wish, accompanied only with an old gentleman, who did not seem to be a person of any very great consequence, she went directly up to him, and told him she desired to speak with him, on which the other immediately took leave.

ZIPHRANES was so confounded at the sight of her, that he was scarce able to return the salutation she gave him with the complaisance of a gentleman; which she perceiving, to add to his mortification, told him she did so; but added, with a great deal of seeming gaiety, that he had no reason to be under any manner of concern; for
though

though his quitting her for another was extremely cruel, he had it in his power to atone, and it was for that end she came to seek him.

ALL this, which he could not but look on as raillery, was very surprizing to him from a woman of her serious and reserved temper :— and his confusion both at that, and meeting her, was still so great, that he could not answer it in kind as he would have done, had he been more master of himself ; and it was but with a stammering voice he at last drawled out, that he should rejoice to oblige her in any thing he could.

WHAT a force has conscious guilt !— how mean, how cowardly does a base action render one !— he who found it easy to commit the crime, trembled at the reproaches it deserved :— *Barsina* felt a gloomy satisfaction in her mind at the pain he was in, but that was little to what her resentment demanded ; and it was necessary to ease his present disquiets, in order to have it in her power to inflict on him others of a more terrible nature.

SHE therefore assumed as much softness in her eyes and voice, as a person, not accustomed to dissimulation, could possibly put on, and with a half sigh, *Well, Ziphraanes, I accuse you not*, said she ; *Love I know is an involuntary passion, and besides I have heard say there is a fate in marriage which is not to be withstood :— I only think the long acquaintance we had together ought not to have been so abruptly broke off :— I might have expected you would have taken one tender leave of me at least !*

HE was beginning to make some pitiful excuse
VOL. III. E or

or other for his behaviour in this point, but she would not suffer him to go on: — *Say nothing of it*, interrupted she, *what is done is past recall*; but if you would have me think you ever meant me fair, or that all the vows you made were but to ensnare and triumph over my artless innocence, you must comply with the request I now make you, which is to let me see you once more at my lodgings: — you may depend on hearing no upbraidings: — I desire no more than to take a last farewell, and if you gratify me in this, which I know you will think, and I confess, is but a whim, I give you solemn promise never more to trouble you.

SUCH an invitation, and delivered in this manner from a mouth, whom he had reason to believe would have been filled with expressions of a vastly different sort, might very well amaze him: — he thought her behaviour, as indeed it was, a little out of nature, and quite the reverse of that reserve and perfect modesty she had formerly treated him with; but to whatever source this change in her was owing, he could not be so unpolite as to refuse what she desired of him, and it was agreed between them that he should breakfast with her the next morning.

ACCORDINGLY he came; she received him with great civility, but somewhat more serious, and more like herself than the day before: — chocolate was served up, and the maid attending while they breakfasted, *Barsina* entertained him only with discourses on ordinary affairs. — When they had done, she ordered a bottle of *Cyprus* wine to be set upon the table, and made a sign to her servant to leave the room.

Now being alone together she filled out two glasses,

glasses, and presented one to Ziphraanes, but he desired to be excused, telling her he never drank any sort of wine in a morning. — *You must break through that custom for once,* said she smiling; *and to engage you to do so, as well as to shew I have not the least animosity to the lady who has supplanted me in your affections, the toast shall be — Health and happiness to your bride. This, sure, you will not offer to refuse.*

WITH these words she put the glass a second time into his hand, *Well, madam,* answered he, *it would not become me to disobey you, since you so much insist upon it : — I will do myself the honour to pledge you.*

SHE then drank the above-mentioned health, and he having drained his glass to the same, *Now I am satisfied,* cried she; *though my cruel stars denied me the pleasure of living with you, we shall die together, at least : — I drank my happy rival's health sincerely, and may she enjoy long life, and many prosperous days, if she can be so without Ziphraanes, but for a little, a very little longer shall she triumph with him over the forsaken Barsina.*

WHAT is it you mean, madam! said he hastily. *That you have drank your bane,* answered she: *The wine I gave you, and partook of myself, was mixed with the most deadly poison, nor is it in the power of art to save the life of either of us.*

YOU would not do so sure! cried he. *What could I do but die,* replied she, *when your inconstancy had made life a burthen not to be borne? and to have died without you would have been mean and poor, unworthy of my love or my revenge : — now, both are gratified.*

IT is a question whether these last words reached his ears, for before she had quite given over speaking, he started up and ran out of the room like a man distracted, uttering a volley of curses on her, and on himself, as he went down the stairs.

WHAT effect the draught had on *Barsina*, and what kind of reflections entered her head, when left to think seriously on what she had done, the reader shall hereafter be informed at full ; but we must now follow *Ziphranes*, who had not the least inclination to die, and see how he behaved in a situation so terrible to him.

THE moment he got within his own doors he sent for a physician, told him he had swallowed poison, and that he had reason to fear it was of the most mortal kind ; though by whom administered, and for what cause, he kept a secret, not to alarm his wife. — Oyl was the first thing judged necessary, great quantities of which he took ; but nothing appearing but what any stomach thus agitated might disgorge, more powerful emetics were prescribed ; but even these had no other effect than to throw him into fainting fits : — yet low and weak as he was, he continually cried out, *Have I yet evacuated the poison ?* and being answered in the negative, told the doctor and apothecary that they were ignorant fellows, and he would have others sent for.

IT was in vain, the one assured him that there was not in the whole *Materia Medica* a more efficacious medicine than what he had prescribed ; or that the other alledged, his shop afforded the very best drugs in town ; he still called out for better advice, and accordingly two others of the same faculty were sent for.

THESE

THESE said that it was possible the poison might be lodged in some of the *secretory passages*, and therefore the former prescription, which could reach no farther than the *Primæ Viæ*, wanted its due effect : — that there was a necessity for the whole *viscera* to be cleansed ; — that every *gland* must be deterged ; — all the meanders of the *mesentery* penetrated ; — not a fibre, or membrane, even to the capillary vessels, but must suffer an evacuation ; — and the whole mass of nervous fluid also rarified ; and that after all this was over, he must go through a course of alteratives, which should pass with the *chyle* into the *subclavian* vein, in order to purify the blood and abrade the points of any sharp or viscous particles which the poyson might have thrown into it, and were not to be eradicated by any other methods.

THIS, and a great deal more learned cant, which it was impossible for any one not practised in physick either to understand or remember, our patient listened to with the utmost attention, and looking on this second doctor as an *Esculapius*, told him, he relied upon the great judgment he found he was master of, and put himself wholly under his direction.

GLYSTERS, cathartics, and diaphoretics, in abundance were now prescribed, all which *Ziphra-nes* readily submitted to, and went through their different operations with a consummate resignation, till, to avoid death, he was brought even to the gates of it ; and when reduced to such a condition as not to be able to move a finger, or speak articulately, it was thought proper, in order not to lose so good a patient, that some intermission of his tortures should be permitted, and in their room

balsamic cordials, and all manner of restoratives administered.

As youth, and a good constitution, helped him to sustain the asperity of the first medicines, so it also greatly added to the efficacy of these latter ones, and he was in a few days able to sit up in bed, and take nourishing food, pretty frequently, though in small quantities.

THE fears of his own death dissipated, he began to have a curiosity to know what was become of *Barsina*, and accordingly sent privately to enquire after her in the neighbourhood where she lived.

THE person charged with this trust, brought him word that she was dead, and had been buried in a very private manner about three weeks past; and that some of those he had questioned concerning her, spoke, as if it was whispered she had been guilty of her own death: but as to that they could not be positive, though they were so as to her decease; and that they saw her coffin put into a hearse and six at five o'clock the very next morning after they heard of her death, attended by one mourning coach with only her maid in it, and that it was supposed they carried her out of town.

THIS intelligence made him hug himself for the precautions he had taken, to which alone he thought he owed the preservation of his own life; but then at the same time he shuddered at the reflection of the danger he had escaped.

HE did not, however, enjoy any calm of mind but for a short while, a friend of his who came
to

to visit him unluckily happened to mention doctor *Mead's* treatise on poisons, which maintaining that there was a possibility for the venom to lurk in some parts of the body, for many years after it was thought to be entirely expelled, and then break out with a fierceness which no art could subdue, the poor unhappy *Ziphranes* presently imagined that might be his case, and could not be at rest till he had again consulted his physician.

Few people chuse to argue against their own interest; *Ziphranes* had been too liberal of his fees for the doctor to offer any thing in opposition to this tenet; but on the contrary favoured it obliquely, by asking him if he did not sometimes feel little twitches in his head, his back, or about his heart? Which he answering with great concern that he did (as indeed it was impossible he should not, after the violent operations he had undergone) *Alas! Alas!* cried the empiric, shaking his head, *these are bad symptoms: — you must have more physick: — I am afraid indeed the venom is not quite expunged.* And then run on a long discourse on the nature and subtilty of some poisons, till he had terrified his patient almost out of his senses.

WHETHER the same medicines as were before prescribed, or others of a different kind were now administered, I will not pretend to say; but whatever they were, they brought him into such a condition that his life was despaired of; and the doctor was obliged indeed to have recourse to all his art to save him.

BUT not to be too tedious in so disagreeable a part of my story, I shall only say, that fate had not yet decreed to call him hence: — he once

more recovered, and seemed to want only change of air to re-establish his former health.

As he was thought too weak to travel so far as his own country seat, which was near a hundred miles from *London*, lodgings were hired for him at a little village called *Caschaughton*, the air of which was judged extremely proper for his condition by his doctor, as being neither thick nor too pure for one so much weakened as he had been.

He soon experienced the good effect of it, or of having entirely left off even the most palatable compositions of the apothecary's shop:—and in a few days was able to walk about the gardens, every morning bringing him an increase of strength, of appetite, and spirits.

In fine, he grew in a very small time so perfectly well, that he was beginning to think of returning home, when an odd and surprizing accident happened to throw both his mind and body into fresh disorders, equal, at least, I may say, to any he had before experienced.

He was indulging the pleasing meditations of his recovery, one evening, in a fine lane at a little distance from the village, when as he was walking on he saw a lady dressed all in white, leaning over a gate that opened into some fields belonging to a gentleman in that part of the country:—he thought nothing of his adventure, but passed forward, when being advanced within twenty or thirty paces of the gate, he imagined he beheld the figure of *Barsina*, her shape, her stature, her face, the very she in every part:—he started back and stopped, all horror and amazement ;

ment; but unwilling to be deceiv'd by similitude, summoned up all his courage, and still looked attentively, till the object of his terror turned full upon him, which before it had not, and crying out *Ziphranes!* immediately vanished from his sight, or rather his sight forsook his optics, for he fell into a swoon the instant he heard his name pronounced, and by a voice so exactly the same with that of *Barsina*, that he was certain it could proceed from no other than her ghost.

UNLUCKILY for him he had gone out this evening entirely alone, which since his illness he had never done before; and had not the diligence of one of his servants, who fearing, as the night was drawing on, the air might be prejudicial to him, made him come in search of him, he had probably lain in that condition till some worse accident had befallen him.

THE fellow seeing him prostrate and motionless, at first thought him dead, but rubbing his temples, and partly raising him, perceived his mistake, and with much ado brought him to himself; the first words he spoke seemed strangely incoherent, for he talked of nothing but ghosts and death, and said it was not his fault that she killed herself: — recollecting his senses, however, by degrees, he ceased these exclamations, but asked his man if he had seen nothing, to which he answering that he had not; *No*, cried *Ziphranes*, wildly again, *it is only myself that both alive and dead must be persecuted by her.*

HE was at last perswaded to go to his lodgings, where he immediately went to bed, but made his servant sit in the room near his bed-side, who was amazed to find that instead of sleeping he

talked all night to himself in so odd a manner, that the other believed him delirious, as indeed he was; the fright he had sustained had thrown him into a high fever, and the next morning the physician was sent for once more.

IN his ravings he discovered to every body that came near him all that had passed between *Barfina* and himself, and how not content with attempting to poison, her spirit had appeared and called to him: — nay, so strongly did the remembrance of what he had seen work on his disordered mind, that he frequently imagined he heard her voice crying out to him, *Ziphranes!*

IN this unhappy situation let us leave him for a while, and return to the authoress of it, the injured, but well revenged *Barfina*.

AFTER she found herself forsaken for another, at a time when she thought herself most secured of her lover's affections, she bewailed not the loss with tears, but bent her whole thoughts on gratifying her resentment for the affront: — to this end she affected to appear so passive, neither upbraiding his infidelity, nor discovering any surprise at it, till she prevailed with him, as I have already related, to come to her lodgings, when she indeed frightened him to some purpose. The wine she gave him was just as it came from the merchant, unmixed with any poisonous drugs; but as she judged, it happened: — conscious he deserved all the vengeance she could inflict on him, he easily believed she had in reality done as she said, and the terrors he was in, which he in vain strove to conceal under a shew of rage, as he went from her, gave her the highest satisfaction.

SHE

SHE made her kinsman and her maid privy to the plot she had laid, and between them they found means to get intelligence how he behaved, and the cruel operations he submitted to in order to get rid of the supposed poison, all which gave her a diversion beyond what can be expressed.

NOT thinking him yet sufficiently punished, she ordered it to be given out she was dead, and to strengthen the report, caused a coffin to be carried from the house she lived in, attended by her maid. — The reader knows already the effect this stratagem produced, therefore it would be impertinent to make a repetition.

To prevent all possibility of his being undeceived, she retired to a place where she was not at all known, and happened to be near that very village where *Ziphranes* went for the recovery of his health.

CHANCE in the very choice of her situation assisted her revenge, when she was beginning to grow weary of prosecuting it any farther: — as she admitted no company but her cousin, who had provided that recess for her, and sometimes came down to visit her, she frequently walked about the fields belonging to his house without any body with her; and as if every thing concurred to favour the undesigned deception, she happened to have a white loose *robe de chambre* on, when in one of those little excursions she saw, and was seen by her perfidious lover: — as she had not heard he was so near a neighbour, the unexpected sight of him made her shriek out *Ziphranes*, without any design of renewing his terrors; nor did she immediately know the effect it had upon him, for she flew back into the house

with all the speed she could, not caring to run the hazard of what treatment she might receive from him in a solitary place, by way of retort for the plagues she had given him.

THE next day, however, afforded her sufficient matter to have gratified her spleen, had any remained in her against a man, now too much her *contempt* to be any longer the object of her *bate*: — every one's mouth was full of the news, that a gentleman had seen a spirit over the gate by the lane, and that he was run mad upon it.

IMPOSSIBLE was it for her to refrain being merry at the first part of this intelligence; but mean and base as he was, she could not avoid affording him some share of pity as to the last: — she resolved, however, not to give herself any farther trouble concerning him, and having gratified the just resentment she had against him, even more than she had expected to do, returned to town, and appeared with all her former serenity and good-humour.

THOUGH, as I have already observed, she never kept a great deal of company, she was yet seen by enough to have it known every where that she was alive.

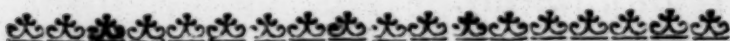
THE whole transaction afterwards got wind, till it was in the mouth of all their acquaintance: those who loved *Barsina* highly approved of the method she took to punish his inconstancy, and even the friends of *Ziphranes* could not condemn it.

It was some time before he could be brought to believe what he was told from every quarter,
and

and even when his fever left him, and he grew perfectly restored, as to his bodily health, yet still his mind continued in a very disturbed situation; and after being with great difficulty convinced of the truth, the raillery he found himself treated with wherever he came, on the subject of poisoning, and having seen a spirit, so much soured his temper, that from being that gay, polite, entertaining companion I at first described him, he is now one of the most morose ill-natured men in the world.

DISREGARDED by his wife, ridiculed by his acquaintance, and uneasy in himself, he leaves an example of that vengeance which heaven seldom fails to take on perjury and ingratitude; and even *Barsina*, though the instrument of inflicting it, almost pities his condition, and confesses the consequences of her stratagem are more severe than she either wished or intended,

I HEARTILY wish, however, that all women who have been abandoned and betrayed by men, either through a determined baseness, or caprice of nature, would assume the spirit she did, and rather contrive some means to render the ungrateful lover the object of contempt, than themselves, by giving way to a fruitless grief, which few will commiserate, and which greatly adds to the triumph of the more happy rival, if she can be called happy, whose felicity consists in the possession of a heart that has once been false, and consequently can never be depended upon.



THIS story, for which *Elismonda* has the very sincere thanks of all the members of our little society,

society, gave us a double pleasure in the reading, not only for the agreeable manner in which it is related, but also, as we were before acquainted with some part of it from common report, we were glad to be informed of the particulars of so extraordinary an adventure, by a person, who, it is easy to be seen, is well acquainted with even the most minute of them.

THE force of imagination has employed the pens of many learned authors; and indeed there cannot be a subject more worthy the consideration of a philosophic genius, as it is common to every one, and makes a great part of our happiness or misery: — it not only inhances all our pains and pleasures, but is of that prolific nature as to produce, from one singular hint, a thousand and ten thousand subsequent ideas: — it also imposes upon our senses, or to speak more properly, renders them subservient to its own creative faculty, so as to make us call them in for witnesses to things that never were; and we really believe we hear, see, or touch what is most remote from us, and oftentimes what is not, nor cannot be in nature.

It is not therefore to be wondered at, that the plot contrived, and so artfully executed by *Barfina*, had such an effect on *Ziphranes*: — a man of more solid judgment than his character denotes, might have been deceived, by the same means, into the horrors he testified; and also, having once received them, suffered their dissipation with as much difficulty.

IN this respect the *body* discovers a more quick sensation than the *mind*: — after enduring any exquisite torture, such as the stone, gout, sciatica,

ca, and many other persecutors of the human system, the moment the fit is over how does the afflicted person cry out, in a transport of joy, *That he is eased! He is in heaven!* and soon loses the memory of his former pains: — whereas those agonies that have once invaded the *mind* are hard to be eased, and when one is even convinced that the cause of them is intirely vanished, they still leave a heavy languor on the spirits, which continues for a long time, and sometimes is never wholly dispersed.

THE reason of this is plain; the *body* being endued only with sensative faculties can suffer no longer than it *feels*; but the *mind*, of which *memory* is a part, cannot be wholly at rest, till *reason*, which, though *sure*, is *slow* in its operation, exerts its power to chase all dark ideas thence. As old *Massenger* says:

*My memory, too faithful to its trust,
Brings my past woes forever present to me.*

INDEED, when we have once got the better of that melancholly which past ills have left behind, and begin to grow thankful for recovered peace, we then are doubly happy, and enjoy the present blessings with a much higher relish; as after a long famine every thing is a delicate.

BUT this can only be when the misfortunes we have sustained have not been brought upon us by any base action of our own, and we have rather suffered through the faults of others than ourselves; then, and never but then, we look back with pleasure on the tempests we have escaped, give all due praises to protecting heaven, and laudably exult in our own good fortune.

As

As for *Ziphranes*, he can indulge no such pleasing meditations; and I do not think it at all strange, either that he should so easily believe his condition as bad, or even worse, than it was represented to him, or that he was so hard to be convinced that the danger was over, even when those about him found it their interest it should be so.

IN fine, wherever there is *guilt* there will be *fear*: — we naturally *expect* what we are conscious we *deserve*: — so true are *Dryden's* words;

Fear ever argues a degenerate mind.

IT must be owned *Barsina* acted her part admirably well; yet still the first scene of this tragicomedy was only her's; the rest was performed by his own apprehensions, which gave scope to the physicians to exert their talents for making the most they could of him.

IN ordinary distempers, indeed, nothing is more frequent than for people to take a load of drugs, improperly called medicines, till they destroy that life they are endeavouring to preserve; but in the case of poison, the common opinion is, that it must be *immediately* expelled, or *not at all*; and doubtless to give him one sudden shock was all the lady intended by her stratagem, or could have expected from it; it succeeded, however, in a manner, which made not only his guilt, but the meanness and cowardice of his mind exposed, so as to render him an object of public contempt; and had he even fallen a sacrifice to the force of his own imagination, and the practices of his physicians, I cannot look on *Barsina*, but the crime he was guilty of, as the primary
occa-

occasion of his death; to which, as she did not design it, she could have been no more than innocently accessary.

I AM glad, notwithstanding, for her sake, that it happened otherwise; because had he died in reality, I know not but there might have been people malicious and cruel enough to have suggested that the wine she gave him was actually poisoned, and that she had secured herself by taking an antidote, from any effect the partaking it with him would otherwise have produced.

HAD no worse ensued than barely the spreading about insinuations of this sort, it would have been a circumstance very disagreeable to a woman of that character we find her in all respects so tenacious of preserving.

I ALSO believe, though *Elismonda* has been silent on that head, that she would have repented, even to a degree of affliction, what she had done, had the short punishment she intended him proved of that fatal consequence it was so near accomplishing.

IT must therefore be acknowledged, that this adventure adds one demonstrative proof to the numbers which are every day produced, how ready we are to judge of every action by its success: — from the greatest down to the most minute affair, the praise or blame depends on the event: — heaven and fate, which alone sees the secret springs of every heart, and either forwards or controuls our purposes, can alone determine how far they are laudable, or the contrary.

HUDIBRAS,

HUDIBRAS, in his whimsical way, gives us a very just idea of the mistakes the world is guilty of on this account.

*Success, the mark no mortal wit,
Or surest hand can always hit :
For whatso'er we perpetrate,
We do but row, we're steer'd by fate,
Which in success oft' disinherits,
For spurious causes, noblest merits ;
Great actions are not always true sons
Of great and mighty resolutions :
Nor do the very best bring forth
Events still equal to their worth ;
But sometimes fail, and in their stead,
Fortune and cowardice succeed.*

WE therefore join to congratulate the amiable *Barsiana*, for an event which so abundantly answered all her purposes, and at the same time secured her reputation from censure.

I DOUBT not, having mentioned the great force of imagination, but my readers will expect I should say something on so copious a subject, and endeavour at least to display what an infinity of *happiness* or *misery* we are capable of receiving by it ; to the end that every one, by the strength of reason and reflection, might either indulge or correct it, so as to procure the *one*, and avoid falling into the *other* state.

BUT besides, that this has been so frequently and so well treated on by other hands, that it is scarce possible to add any thing new ; every one, who is possessed of common understanding, must know enough of his own temper, as to be sensible whether it inclines him most to *pleasing* or to *melan-*

melancholly images; in fine, whether hope or fear be the most prevailing passion in him; and this knowledge, without the help of any rules, or precepts, will make him, unless he is very much his own enemy indeed, use his utmost endeavour to cherish the one, and dissipate the other.

IT is certain, that on any menace of immediate death, the soul catches the alarm; those apprehensions which nature has implanted in every one of us, in a more or less degree, on the score of dissolution, puts all our faculties in a hurry, and we have not then the power of exerting our reason in such a manner as is necessary for the dreadful occasion: — it is religion, and an absolute resignation to the Divine Will, which can alone support us under that shock: — I shall therefore conclude with the words of *Horace*, as translated by the late lord *Roscommon*:

*Virtue, dear friend, needs no defence,
Our surest guard is innocence;
None knew, till guilt created fear,
What darts, or poison'd arrows were.*

THE letter signed *Philo-Naturæ* came yesterday to our publisher; we have just read it, and think ourselves obliged to thank the ingenious author for the favour he does us in that useful essay, more especially as he proposes to continue a correspondence with us, on a topic which, in his agreeable manner of treating, cannot fail being of general service.

End of the FOURTEENTH BOOK.

BOOK

BOOK XV.

HAT there is no account to be given for *taste*, is a maxim we hear commonly repeated; and that it is so seldom disputed is because we see such variety of odd whims take place, each of which are, by its followers, supported with vehemence: but this will be found of no weight with any one who takes the pains to distinguish between that *taste* which is guided by the *senses*, and that which is purely the effects of the *mind*. — In our food, in our apparel, our equipages, the building or furnishing our houses, there is doubtless a *true* and *false* taste; nor is it always that the most showy and expensive, merit the greatest approbation: but all these are of small moment when put in competition with other more essential matters, which are equally in our choice; for tho' better judges may find fault with our inelegance in these particulars, yet we shall not be the less virtuous, nor worse members of society, for being mistaken in any or all of them.

BUT it is not so with that kind of *taste*, which flows from thought and reflection: by this we judge of others, and are judged ourselves; by this we merit the esteem or censure of the world. The character of a *fine taste* stands in need of no addition; — it implies whatever is great and valuable, and a *bad* one every thing that is mean and contemptible.

MANY there are who flatter themselves with
being

being possessed of this amiable talent in the most resigned degree, and such, generally speaking, know the least of it of any people : — they imagine, they are eminently displaying it, while in fact they are only following the dictates of some irregular propensity and caprice.—It is almost impossible to cure those who have gone on for a long time in this course of self-deception, because of the repugnance they have to be convinced they have ever been in the wrong.

How much, therefore, does it behove all who are intrusted with the government of youth, to take the greatest care in forming the yet docile and tractable mind in this important point ! — In effect, nothing can be called a *true taste*, that is not regulated by *reason*; and which does not incline us to what will render us *better* and *wiser* : for, indeed, these two qualities are inseparable ; to be *good* is to be *wise*, in the most just sense of the word, and if we are *wise* we cannot fail of being *good*.

THEY certainly argue extremely wrong, who maintain that there are some tempers so morose, so rugged and perverse, even from their very infancy, that all efforts to render them obliging, soft, or pliable, are intirely thrown away: it was always my opinion, that even the most disagreeable person in the world was not so by nature ; and I find every day fresh reasons to confirm me in it. It is only ill habits contracted in our youth, which, not sufficiently checked by those who have the power, become rooted in us, and make as it were a part of our very soul.

BUT an early knowledge of ourselves, and of
the

the world, will prevent any ill humours from getting the better of us; and, as we rise towards maturity, produce that distinguishing power in us which we express by the name of *true taste*: without being tolerably versed in the first, we shall never be able to attain to any degree of perfection in the latter. — Our understanding will be but wavering at best, perhaps, be led astray: — we shall be liable either to be dazzled with the lustre of our own talents, so far as to be regardless of the merit of others; or, depending too much on the first impression we may happen to take, be rendered partial or unjust; frequently condemning what is right, and applauding what ought to be censured. — It is from this *false taste* are derived those little affectations in behaviour, those over-delicacies, which make us fancy every thing offensive: — from this proceeds the running into such extremes in our liking, or disliking, whatever is presented to us; and hence it is that so many fopperies are espoused, while all that would contribute to our own happiness, as well as that of others, is in a manner totally neglected.

THERE is undoubtedly a great deal of pity owing to those, whose parents have either by a mistaken indulgence, or a want of knowing better themselves, humoured them in follies they ought rather to have corrected: such, as I have already said, it is scarce possible for precept or example to reform. The change, if it comes at all, must be wholly from themselves; and it is little to be expected, that a person, who has been taught to think whatever she does is becoming, will take the trouble to examine whether the applause she is flattered with, is really her due.

A LONG habitude of any favourite passion,
man-

manner, or custom, requires the utmost exertion of one's reason to throw off; the reproofs we have from abroad, only serve to teaze, and sometimes harden us : — how often have I heard a person, when admonished in the most friendly and candid manner, of some gross solecism in behaviour, cry out, *For heaven's sake, do not preach to me! It is in my nature, and I cannot help it.*

It is this that frequently deters those who have a right to put a check on our inclinations, from making any attempts that way : — they will tell you, they cannot approve of such or such things in the person they have under their care ; — that they are sorry to see them untractable, but that there is no more a possibility of changing the temper, than the features of the face, or the make of the body ; and this excuse for an indolence, which is unpardonable, gives a kind of sanction to half the errors we see daily committed.

BUT I must take the liberty to answer, that though there is no converting what is really deformed, either by nature, or long custom, which is in effect the same thing, into perfect beauty, yet if the *mind* were attended to with the same care as is the *body*, it might be brought nearer to what is lovely : — those who are the least anxious about their personal charms, can find means to purify their complexions, to take out pimples, freckles, and morpew from the skin : — their glasses instruct them to add softness to their eyes, and graces to their smiles ; the taylor's art reforms the shape ; and the dancing-master the motions of the whole frame : — and will not reason and reflection enable us to erase whatever is a blemish in the mind ? — surely they will ; — they have it in their power, and it is only a firm resolution to

call

call them to our aid, and to be wholly guided by them, that is wanting to render us worthy of that character, which we all are ambitious of attaining, tho' for the most part we pursue it by very wrong methods.

THERE are three things in which our *good* or *bad taste* are chiefly discoverable ; and these are,

1st, IN the judgment we give of whatever is submitted to it.

2dly, IN the distribution and manner of conferring favours.

3dly, IN the choice we make of our amusements, diversions, and employments.

As to the first ; — A *true taste* will never take any thing upon the credit of others : — it will examine for itself, judge according as it finds, and continue firm to its first sentence ; whereas the *false*, is wholly governed by prejudice, will cry up or depreciate whatever is the mode, and as often as that changes, change also.

THE *one* is timid, and slow in censuring what it cannot approve ; — the *other* is decisive, impetuous, and takes pleasure in condemning.

THE *one* will never transport us beyond our sphere, but rather deter us from interfering in matters where we have no concern. — The *other* is assuming, and pretends a right to know, and to regulate the affairs of every one.

THE *one* is polite, modest, affable, and gentle ; the *other* haughty, tenacious, over-bearing, and disdainful.

THE

THE *one* affects to know rather *less* than it does; the *other* infinitely *more*.

THE second distinction between the *true* and the *false taste* is not so generally obvious as the former:—gratitude and self-interest will make those who reap any advantage from our goodwill, full of praises on our *distinguishing capacity*; and those who are not admitted to our confidence, partake not of our bounties, or any other testimony of favour, will, perhaps, with equal injustice, rail at our partiality:—it is only such, therefore, as are intirely disinterested, that can judge of us in this particular, and to do it with any certainty, the character of the person *obliged*, as well as that of the *obliger*, must be examined.

A *fine taste* is quick in discerning merit, wherever it is concealed; is industrious in rendering it conspicuous, and its professor happy:—the *gross taste* seeks nothing but its own adulation:—the flatterer, the sycophant, the time-server, without birth, parts, integrity, or any one worthy quality, is, by a patron of this worthy turn of mind, caressed, protected, and frequently promoted, even to ridiculous heights.—Heaven knows we can look but into few places without being convinced of this.—O, how can persons of condition, who have it so largely in their power to cherish wit and virtue, and discourage vice and folly, pretend to any degree of *true taste*, while they suffer the *one* to languish in obscurity, perhaps in all the miseries that penury and cold neglect can inflict; and at the same time reward the *other* with smiles and benefactions!—How many wretches do we see have a seat at the tables, and in the coaches of those, whose stables, or kitchens, they are, by

VOL. III. F birth,

birth, education, and behaviour, much more qualified to serve in !

I KNOW the general excuse is, that creatures, such as I have described, are only entertained in order to make diversion for the rest of the company. — If you ask a nobleman, or a lady of quality, how they can suffer any thing so unworthy in their presence, they will presently answer, — *Why, to make me laugh* : — and this serves as a sufficient pretence, because in former times, not only kings, but great men, had their jesters or buffoons, who were permitted to say or do almost any thing ; but then our modern lovers of laughing forget that those jesters were always men of wit, and made use of the privilege allowed them to *reprove* as well as to *divert* their patrons ; a thing that at present would not be at all relished.

HISTORY is full of many notable admonitions given by these jesters, which had oftentimes more effect on those they were intended to reform, than the most serious advice coming from any other quarter. — Our inimitable *Shakespeare*, who was perfectly well versed in the humour of the age he lived in, and also in many past, before he had a being, in most of his plays, introduced a clown or a buffoon, who, under the shew of simplicity, spoke the boldest and the wittiest things of any person in the drama.

BUT whether this be the motive which influences some of our great pretenders to *fine taste*, in the choice of their companions, I appeal to common observation.

NOR is it only in great things that the *true good taste*

taste displays itself ; — the meanest acts of charity we do are so many testimonies of it : a person may be liberal, even to profusion, but if he makes no distinction in his bounties, he cannot be said to be possessed of it : — *reason* and *judgment* should direct *compassion*, not only on whom to bestow what we have to give, but also to bestow it so as to be of real service to the unhappy object : abandoned infancy, decrepid age, the sick, and the prisoner, have all an indisputable claim to pity and relief. — These will be the first care of a person of *true taste*, and such a one of what rank soever, will not be above examining into the calamities of the imploring wretch, and endeavour to suit the benefaction to the condition. To throw money among a crowd that hover about our doors, without any regard who picks it up, in my opinion, has somewhat of ostentation in it ; and though it may be said, that Heaven bestows its sunshine and its refreshing dews on all alike, yet as the most wealthy here below have not the same inexhaustible fund, *true charity* and *true taste*, oblige us to be more particular.

THE manner also in which we confer favours of any kind, whether great or small, is a plain indication either of our *good* or *bad taste* ; and this, I may say, is one of the principal tests, at least, if we allow *good-nature* and *good-breeding* to be some of the requisites of a *good taste*, as certainly they are. — One may do a very essential kindness to a friend, yet do it so as to make him repine at the necessity of being obliged : — and one may order it so, that the smallest concession in his behalf, shall be esteemed by him as an infinite favour. — There is a peculiar softness in *true taste*, which, notwithstanding, loses no part of its dignity, that enhances the value of every thing we do, doubles

the price of every grant, and renders our very refusals pleasing.

I AM very well aware, that by many of my readers, this will be thought going too far, and that according to my definition of a *good taste*, it is morally impossible for any one to be possessed of it. But this is an argument which the third proposition I laid down will immediately confute; and it may easily be shewn, that the choice of our amusements, recreations, and employments, is not only a proof of having a *good taste*, but will also enable those to acquire it, who have it not by nature.

WHEREVER we see a person lavish away time in trifles, and fond only of such amusements as can be no way improving to the mind, we may be certain that such a one has not a taste for any thing more elegant, and also that he never will; because by the very indulging those low and gross ideas, he puts it out of the power of the thinking faculty to exert itself, and reason, by degrees, loses its native force: — the mind, as well as body, will grow weak and feeble without proper exercise, and become no more than the grave of its own perfections.

BUT, as great an enemy as *indolence* is to our spirituous part, *activity* in things *unfit* is yet much more so: — to be vehement in supporting any prejudices, whether imbibed in our infancy, or adopted by us in maturity, it matters not; — or, on the contrary, to have no settled opinion of our own, but to be continually fluctuating, and espousing the last we hear of others: — to be transported with every new caprice, and incessantly hurrying from one folly to another, soon con-
founds

founds the best understanding, and makes a kind of chaos in the mind.

BUT they who can once resolve to employ themselves in such a manner as becomes a person of *fine taste*, however repugnant they may be at first, will, by degrees, be brought insensibly to have it in reality.

IT is one very great step towards acquiring a *good taste*, to be sensible of our deficiencies that way; it will at least prevent us from doing those things which would discover us to have one eminently *bad*. — It is therefore the business of every one to examine their own hearts: — by this means they may know how to conceal, if not rectify, those propensities, which are opposite to reason. But I again repeat it as my firm opinion, that whoever has fortitude enough to forbear putting into action a vicious inclination for any time, will at last be able to conquer that inclination, and become virtuous out of choice as well as principle.

BUT as ill customs are so difficult to be worn off, and it must cost the person who endeavours, by the force of reflection, to get the better of them, many a severe pang before the work can be accomplished; it is the utmost cruelty in parents and governors, to neglect accustoming us betimes to love and revere those things, which it will become us to practise in our riper years.

CURIOSITY is the first and most natural passion of the human soul: we no sooner begin to think than we discover an eagerness of knowledge, and on the direction and well management of this, depend, in a great measure, the praises we hereafter may deserve: — if therefore a wrong turn be

given to it, if we are allowed only to pry into such things as had better be for ever unknown to us, it is no wonder that we should be devoted to vanity and trifles our whole lives.

IF we become early connoisseurs in the mode, can make smart remarks on the dress of every one we see at the ball, the court, the opera, or any other public place, take so much delight in hearing and reporting every little accident that happens in families we are acquainted with, — how much more pleasure should we find in examining the various and beautiful habits with which nature cloaths those plants and flowers which adorn our gardens, and in making ourselves acquainted with those great and wonderful events which history presents us with, and the yet more surprizing adventures, dangers, escapes, and hardships which books of voyages and travels afford !

THESE are entertainments which we may partake while in our hanging sleeves ; and tho' we should run them over never so cursorily, as children are apt to do, they would still prepare the mind for more solid reflections afterwards ; they could not fail of enlarging the ideas, informing the understanding, and above all, of inspiring in us a love and reverence for the Great Author, Director, and Sole Disposer of every thing in nature.

By beginning to pass our time in this manner, we shall prevent all those unruly and disorderly passions from getting the better of us, which afterward cost so much labour to suppress, and are of such ill consequence if indulged.

WE shall become acquainted with the world
before

before we have any thing to do with it, and know how to regulate our conduct, so as neither to give offence to others, nor be in danger of receiving any ourselves.

WE shall be enabled to prize every thing according to its real value, and be intirely free from all prejudice and partial attachments.

IN fine, we shall be possessed of all those useful and agreeable talents, which in their assemblage compose what may justly be called the *true fine taste*; for though many people are so unhappy as to degenerate from a religious education, and put in practice the reverse of every thing they have been taught; yet I am apt to believe it is because the precepts of piety and virtue have been inculcated in a rough and undelicate manner:—it is not every one has the art of rendering instruction pleasing; besides, as youth is naturally headstrong, and submits to constraint but with pain, it seldom retains what is imposed upon it; those rules are sure therefore to make the deepest impression, which are not laid down to us as such, but disguised under the shew of amusements and recreation:—it is only then we love them, and pursue with eagerness what otherwise we should hate and avoid, as much as possible, the thought of.

I AM very certain the most profitable parts of learning may be attained, by such means as would afford us as much delight, while in the study of them, as honour in the acquisition.

BUT I shall postpone what I have to say farther on this head, in order to oblige my readers with that ingenious letter which my last gave the promise of, and which our society takes a particu-

lar pleasure in publishing ; as it agrees so exactly with our own sentiments, and is what we would wish to say ourselves upon the same occasion.

To the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

MADAM,

‘ **A**S it is very evident those monthly essays, with which you oblige the public, are calculated for no other end than the improvement of the morals and manners of an age, which stands in the utmost need of so agreeable a monitor ; I flatter myself you will pardon my offering you a small hint, whereby they may be rendered yet more effectual for the accomplishment of so laudable an undertaking.

‘ YOUR predecessor, the never-too-much-admired *Spectator*, used frequently to adapt his lucubrations to the seasons of the year ; and I am of opinion his thought in it was extremely just, because we are much more sensibly affected with what is said on things which are that moment present to us, than we can be with any thing *past*, or *to come*.

‘ **LONDON**, madam, is now growing a perfect wilderness : — the play, — the opera, — the masquerade, and ball, no longer attract the attention of the gay and polite world : — scenes pencilled by Heaven’s own hand begin, in this beauteous month, to be displayed, and every one hastens to partake the charms of a rural life.

‘ **THOSE** hurrying pleasures that so lately seemed to monopolize our time, and every busy care, from which the greatest are not wholly exempt, left all behind, what advantages might not the mind

‘ mind receive amidst that variety of amusements
 ‘ the country affords, did we contemplate nature
 ‘ as we ought ! But if we cursorily pass them
 ‘ over, and enjoy, without attention, the rich re-
 ‘ gale prepared for every sense, we deprive our-
 ‘ selves of the greatest, noblest satisfaction, and
 ‘ contradict the purpose of the all-beneficent
 ‘ Bestower.

‘ It is not enough that we behold those fields,
 ‘ meadows, and pastures, which but a few months
 ‘ past appeared a dreary waste, now plentifully
 ‘ stored with food for man and beast : — those
 ‘ gardens, so lately destitute of every ornament,
 ‘ save only here and there a solitary yew, perhaps,
 ‘ or cypress, that stood nodding over the naked
 ‘ plots, now clad in colours which no art can
 ‘ imitate, and even surpassing the celestial bow ; —
 ‘ nor that we smell the odours of ten thousand
 ‘ different flowers gently wafted to us by the am-
 ‘ bient air ; — nor that the taste is gratified with
 ‘ the luscious strawberry, the blushing cherry,
 ‘ the refreshing sallad, and all those early products
 ‘ of the useful olitory ; — nor that our ravished
 ‘ ears are from every grove saluted with notes
 ‘ more melodious than those of *Handel* or *Bonon-*
 ‘ *cini*, though warbled through the throat of *Fari-*
 ‘ *nelli* or *Curzoni* ; — nor even is it enough that
 ‘ we have gratitude to acknowledge and be thank-
 ‘ ful for the blessings which every where surround
 ‘ us ; — there is still a something wanting to ren-
 ‘ der our felicity compleat, a something, which,
 ‘ though in the gift of Heaven, yet as we are fur-
 ‘ nished with the means of enjoying it in ourselves,
 ‘ it therefore depends wholly on ourselves.

‘ You will easily conceive, madam, I mean the
 ‘ study of *natural philosophy* ; but, tho’ contem-
 ‘ plation,

' plation on any thing may be called a study in
 ' a more or less degree, I would not be thought
 ' to recommend to the ladies (for whose use I take
 ' your lucubrations to be chiefly intended) that
 ' severe and abstruse part which would rob them
 ' of any portion of their gaiety : — on the con-
 ' trary, I would not advise them to fill their heads
 ' with the propositions of an *Aldrovandus*, a *Mal-
 ' branche*, or a *Newton* : — the ideas of those
 ' great men are not suited to every capacity ; —
 ' they require a depth of learning, a strength of
 ' judgment, and a length of time to be ranged
 ' and digested, so as to render them either pleasing
 ' or beneficial.

' NOT that I presume to deny, but that there
 ' are some ladies every way qualified for the most
 ' arduous labour of the brain ; but then I shall
 ' find little forgiveness from my own sex to per-
 ' swade those enliveners of society to any thing
 ' which would deprive us of their company for
 ' any long time.

' No, no, I am not so great an enemy to my-
 ' self : — what I mean by the study of natural
 ' philosophy, is only so much as nature herself
 ' teaches, and every one's curiosity, if indulged,
 ' would excite a desire to be instructed in.

' METHERINKS, I would not have them, when
 ' the uncommon beauty of any plant strikes the
 ' eye, content themselves with admiring its super-
 ' ficial perfections, but pass from thence to the
 ' reflection with what wonderful fertility it is
 ' endowed, and what numbers in another season
 ' will be produced from its prolific and self-gene-
 ' rating seed : — even the most common, which
 ' springs beneath their feet as they are walking,
 ' has

‘ has in it some particular virtue, which it would
 ‘ not be unbecoming them to be acquainted with ;
 ‘ if they do not all contribute immediately to our
 ‘ nourishment, or to the cure of those diseases to
 ‘ which mankind are incident, they at least serve
 ‘ for subsistence to many animals, and even in-
 ‘ sects, to whom we owe a great deal.

‘ WE cannot walk, or throw our eyes abroad,
 ‘ without seeing ten thousand and ten thousand
 ‘ living creatures, all curious in their kind, all
 ‘ created for our use, and which no less testify
 ‘ the Almighty Wisdom and Goodness, than the
 ‘ greatest and most noble of his works.

‘ EVEN those worms which appear most despi-
 ‘ cable in our eyes, if examined into, will excite
 ‘ our admiration : — to see how in those little
 ‘ creatures bodies are cas’d in bodies : — how,
 ‘ when one form grows withered and decayed,
 ‘ the happy insect has another in reserve, and,
 ‘ shaking off the old, appears again in all the
 ‘ freshness and vigour of youth : — what would
 ‘ a certain lady, often taken notice of in your ef-
 ‘ fays, and many other antiquated beauties, give,
 ‘ had they the same power ?

‘ CAN there be a more agreeable amusement,
 ‘ than to observe how those flying insects, which,
 ‘ are most pleasing to the eye, spring from such as
 ‘ but a few days past crawled upon the earth ? —
 ‘ We admire the beauty of the gaudy butterfly,
 ‘ but reflect not how it rises from the groveling
 ‘ caterpillar ; nor how that worm, after having
 ‘ changed its skin several times, takes a different
 ‘ shape, assumes wings painted in that gorgeous
 ‘ manner, and skims over the tops of those tall
 ‘ trees,

‘ trees, whose branches he before ascended but
‘ with difficulty and length of time.

‘ THERE is something extremely curious and
‘ well worthy observation in the death and resur-
‘ rection of these insects : — if you put one of
‘ them into a box with small holes at the top to
‘ let in air, and take care to supply them with
‘ leaves proper for their sustenance, you will per-
‘ ceive that after a certain time they will cease to
‘ eat, and begin to build themselves a kind of se-
‘ pulchre ; as there are various sorts of caterpillars,
‘ they have various ways of making this inclosure,
‘ but all in general compleat it by a certain glue
‘ out of their own bowels, which, by their man-
‘ ner of spinning and winding it round their bodies,
‘ becomes a hard consistence, and the head, paws,
‘ and hairy skin, being worked into it, form a
‘ kind of shell, which incloses the embryo of the
‘ butterfly ; this shell is by the learned called a
‘ *crysalis*, it lies wholly inanimate the whole win-
‘ ter, and in the beginning of summer bursts at
‘ one end and discovers the butterfly, which, ha-
‘ ving fluttered about, and enjoyed itself for a
‘ season, lays its eggs for the produce of a new
‘ generation of caterpillars.

‘ THIS, the ladies who keep silk-worms, which
‘ are indeed of the same nature, though more use-
‘ ful and beautiful, are no strangers to : — they
‘ will tell you, those pretty creatures, from whose
‘ bowels so much finery is derived, after having
‘ finished their work, erect themselves little tombs,
‘ such as I have mentioned, and then revive in
‘ butterflies, in order to propagate their species.

‘ BUT all those curiosities, which are discover-
‘ able by the naked eye, are infinitely short of those
‘ beyond

ious and
nd refur-
one of
e top to
em with
will per-
cease to
d of fe-
rpillars,
closure,
n glue
r man-
bodies,
paws,
orm a
of the
lled a
win-
fts at
, ha-
or a
new

hich
use-
hey
ose
ing
bs,
in

r-
se
d

‘ beyond it, *nature* has not given to our sight the
‘ power of discerning the wonders of the minute
‘ creation; — *art*, therefore, must supply that de-
‘ ficiency: — there are microscopes, which will
‘ shew us such magnificent apparel, and such de-
‘ licate trimming about the smallest insects, as
‘ would disgrace the splendor of a birth-day: —
‘ several of them are adorned with crowns upon
‘ their heads, have their wings fringed with co-
‘ lours of the most lively dye, and their coats em-
‘ broidered with purple and with gold. — Even the
‘ common fly, black as it is, is not without its
‘ beauties, whether you consider the structure of its
‘ frame, the curious glazing of its transparent wings,
‘ or the workmanship round the edges of them :
‘ — but, above all, the eyes deserve attention : —
‘ they are like two half moons encompassing the
‘ head, both which are full of an infinite number of
‘ small eyes, which at once penetrate above, be-
‘ low, on each side, and behind, thereby fully
‘ gratifying the curiosity of the creature, if that
‘ term may be allowed to insects, and enabling it
‘ to defend itself from any threatening danger.

‘ THE glasses which afford us so much satis-
‘ faction are as portable as a snuff-box, and I am
‘ surprized the ladies do not make more use of
‘ them in the little excursions they make in the
‘ fields, meadows, and gardens.

‘ THERE is indeed no part of this terrestrial
‘ globe, but what affords an infinite variety of
‘ living creatures, which, though not regarded,
‘ or even not discernible, was to pass by, or, per-
‘ haps, tread over them, would very much enlarge
‘ our understanding, as well as give a present agree-
‘ ble amusement, if viewed distinctly through one
‘ of those magnifiers.

‘ EVERY

‘ *EVERY* body has heard of the *ant* ; its œconomy, its industry, and its wonderful foresight, has employed the pens of many learned authors. I am therefore surprized that such numbers of people can trample over the little mounds they with indefatigable labour throw up in the earth, without a desire of examining how and by what means they are enabled to effect it, and for what purposes they take all this pains.

‘ *MAN*, when he would erect or pluck down a building, — when he would furrow or make plain the earth, or, in fine, do any thing for his pleasure, convenience, or defence, is supplied by art with tools and instruments proper for the design he undertakes ; but the *ant* is indebted to nature alone for all the helps it enjoys : — these creatures are incased in a coat perfectly resembling that of mail, and by this are defended from any hurt their tender bodies would receive from a too great weight of earth falling upon them ; — they have claws which they can extend whenever they please, and withal so sharp, that they will fasten into any thing ; — they have two horns before, and as many behind, and these serve as ears to give them intelligence of every thing ; — they have little trunks or proboscis’s, which penetrate into the hardest earth, and a kind of saw to each leg, that by constant working enlarges the cavity ; and, as several thousands work together, they soon build themselves subterraneous mansions, into which they run on the appearance of any danger, and make the repository of their winter stores ; here also they lay their eggs, breed up their young, and take repose after their long fatigues.

‘ *THEIR* sagacity, as well as the order they preserve

‘ preserve in every thing, is thus finely expressed
 ‘ by Mr. *Dryden*, in the translation of *Virgil* :

‘ *Thus in battalia march embody’d ants,*
 ‘ *Fearful of winter, and of future wants ;*
 ‘ *T’ invade the corn, and to their cells convey*
 ‘ *The plunder’d forage of their yellow prey.*
 ‘ *The sable troops along the narrow tracts,*
 ‘ *Scarce bear the weighty burthen on their backs :*
 ‘ *Some set their shoulders to the pond’rous*
 ‘ *grain,*
 ‘ *Some guard the spoil, some lash the lagging*
 ‘ *train :*
 ‘ *All ply their different tasks, and equal toil*
 ‘ *sustain.*

‘ ALL the ancient poets were full of the virtues
 ‘ of those little insects. *Horace*, as englished by
 ‘ our famous *Gowley*, says of them :

‘ *The little drudge does trot about and sweat,*
 ‘ *Nor will he strait devour all he can get ;*
 ‘ *But in his temperate mouth carries it home :*
 ‘ *A stock for winter, which he knows must come.*

‘ BUT if the *ants* with so much justice claim
 ‘ our admiration, what shall we think of the *bees* ?
 ‘ — Those who have been curious enough to pre-
 ‘ pare for them a glass-hive, will tell you such
 ‘ wonders of their oeconomy, order, and policy,
 ‘ as might render them patterns for the best regu-
 ‘ lated government.

‘ WE could not, indeed, do better than to be-
 ‘ come their imitators, since what we call instinct
 ‘ in them is, in fact, the immediate direction of
 ‘ Divine Providence, which impels them with a
 ‘ restless force, to do all those things which are
 ‘ necessary

‘ necessary for the common good of their whole
 ‘ community, as well as that of each particular
 ‘ individual : — it has furnished them with arms
 ‘ offensive and defensive ; it has given them bags
 ‘ to contain and carry home the food they labour
 ‘ for, and also for that poisonous juice which they
 ‘ so easily dart out on their assailant ; but then they
 ‘ never exercise that power without being first at-
 ‘ tacked.

‘ ON man the Almighty Wisdom has bestowed
 ‘ reason, *that sovereign power*, as the poet says, *of*
 ‘ *knowing right from wrong* ; but, when we find
 ‘ it is in danger of being led astray by the influ-
 ‘ ence of ill passions, as it too often is, let us have
 ‘ recourse to the *bees*, and reflect that it is our
 ‘ duty, and befits the dignity of our nature, to do
 ‘ those things by our own choice, which they do
 ‘ by an unavoidable impulse : — ambition, lust,
 ‘ and avarice, those fiends that persecute and lay
 ‘ waste half the human species, pervert the beau-
 ‘ teous order of nature, and render all her works
 ‘ a chaos, would then be banished from among us,
 ‘ and this great hive, the world, enjoy the same
 ‘ tranquility we behold in the repository of those
 ‘ happy insects.

‘ BUT I forget that it is to your female rea-
 ‘ ders I address my self, none of whom I can sus-
 ‘ pect of being the authors of any of those mis-
 ‘ chiefs which happen in the world ; except those
 ‘ few whose lot it is to become sovereign prin-
 ‘ cesses ; — then indeed it is not to be greatly won-
 ‘ dered at, if they throw off all womanhood, de-
 ‘ spite the softness of their sex, can behold whole
 ‘ provinces depopulated, and, for the sake of that
 ‘ false glory, which is too often the appendix of
 ‘ royalty, rejoice and fatten in the blood of slaugh-
 ‘ tered

' tered millions. — Such as *Semiramis*, descendant
 ' of the first tyrant and oppressor of the earth,
 ' *Nimrod*: — such as *Thomyris* of *Scythia*, and
 ' such, I grieve to say, may even in this age, be
 ' found: — yet all the fair sex, who have worn
 ' crowns, have not been so; — *England* can boast
 ' of two glorious princesses, who preferred the
 ' works of mercy to the charms of conquest: —
 ' *Elizabeth*, of immortal memory, had the happy
 ' art of rendering herself formidable to her enemies
 ' without bloodshed; and her late majesty queen
 ' *Anne* rejoiced more in putting an end to a long,
 ' though successful war, than ever she did in all
 ' the victories gained by her arms.

' You will pardon this short digression, ma-
 ' dam, a sudden thought, which came, I know
 ' not how, into my head, inforced it from me,
 ' and led me into a subject very foreign to my pur-
 ' pose: — I was going to observe that though there
 ' are but few ladies who, I may suppose, can have
 ' any occasion to regulate their passions by the ex-
 ' ample of the moderate *bees*; yet those who are
 ' lovers of oeconomy and temperance, will cer-
 ' tainly be pleased to perceive the occupation of
 ' these animals, delightful, though toilsome to
 ' themselves, and so full of utility to us.

' *THEIR* magazines of wax and honey ought,
 ' and I think cannot but interest us in favour of
 ' those from whom we receive such benefits, and
 ' at the same time inspire us with the most ex-
 ' alted love, reverence, and gratitude to the Di-
 ' vine Goodness which created us so many slaves,
 ' and which also feeds, cloaths, and instructs them
 ' to work for us, and for us alone, while we sit
 ' at ease, and enjoy the fruit of their labours with-
 ' out care and without expence.

' THE

‘THE contemplation therefore on the works of nature affords us not only a most pleasing amusement, but it is the best lesson of instruction we can read, whether it be applied to the improvement of our divine or moral virtues.

‘IT also affords matter for agreeable conversation, especially for the ladies, who cannot always be furnished with discourse on the article of dress, or the repetition of what fine things have been said to them by their admirers; but here they never can want matter: — new subjects of astonishment will every day, every hour start up before them, and those of the greatest volubility will much sooner want words than occasions to make use of them.

‘As ladies frequently walk out in the country in little troops, if every one of them would take with her a magnifying glass, what a pretty emulation there would be among them, to make fresh discoveries? — They would doubtless perceive animals which are not to be found in the most accurate volumes of natural philosophy; and the *royal society* might be indebted to every fair *Columbus* for a new world of beings to employ their speculations.

‘To have their names set down on this occasion, in the memoirs and transactions of that learned body, would be gratifying a laudable ambition, and a far greater addition to their charms than the reputation of having been the first in the mode, or even of being the inventress of the most becoming and best fancied trimming or embroidery, that ever engrossed the attention of her own sex, or the admiration of ours.

‘ALL

‘ ALL this pleasure, this honour, this even
 ‘ deathless fame, may be acquired without the least
 ‘ trouble or study: — we need but *look* to be *in-*
 ‘ *formed* of all that books can teach us of this part
 ‘ of natural philosophy; and it must, for that
 ‘ reason, be extremely proper for such of the fair,
 ‘ who are too volatile to have patience to go
 ‘ through those tedious volumes, which are requi-
 ‘ site for the understanding all other sciences.

‘ In this, one summer is sufficient to make them
 ‘ perfect mistresses, and furnish a stock of beau-
 ‘ tiful ideas for their whole lives: — not but when
 ‘ we once have entertained a desire of knowledge,
 ‘ and been in any measure gratified in that desire,
 ‘ it rests not there, but extends itself in propor-
 ‘ tion to the objects that excite it.

‘ WHOEVER, therefore, has a true taste for
 ‘ the researches I have been speaking of, will ne-
 ‘ ver cease their enquiries, because the theme is
 ‘ boundless, and they will still wish to fathom it:
 ‘ so that, whenever the chearing spring begins to
 ‘ call the latent sap forth from the roots of vege-
 ‘ tables, and kindles the hidden embryo dormant
 ‘ in its cell into new life, the fair philosopher will
 ‘ be eager to survey the resurrection, and see what
 ‘ form will now display itself; and whether the
 ‘ seeming death, both plants and insects have pas-
 ‘ sed through, have wrought any transformation
 ‘ in either: — in the former she will find no more
 ‘ than a renovation of that she saw them in before;
 ‘ but in almost every species of the second she will
 ‘ find amazing transformations: — and how lively
 ‘ an idea this gives of something yet more de-
 ‘ manding consideration, it is easy to conceive.

‘ THAT,

‘THAT, however, I will not take upon me
 ‘to mention, for fear of rendering the subject too
 ‘grave; but of itself it will occur, and prove, to
 ‘a demonstration, that the study of *nature* is the
 ‘study of *divinity*. — None, versed in the *one*, I
 ‘am confident, will act contrary to the principles
 ‘of the *other*, and that all your fair readers would
 ‘make the experiment, is the wish of,

‘MADAM,

‘*A sincere admirer of your productions,*

‘*And consequently your most devoted,*

Inner-temple,

‘*Faithful humble servant,*

April 27, 1745.

‘PHILO-NATURÆ.’

‘PS. Madam, If you think this worthy of a
 ‘place in your next essay, or that it will be agree-
 ‘able to your readers, I shall hereafter send you
 ‘some loose thoughts, as they may happen to oc-
 ‘cur to me, either on the same subject, or any
 ‘other that I shall think will be acceptable to
 ‘you, or useful to the public.’

I BELIEVE there are none into whose hands
 this piece may fall, but will readily join with us
 in allowing it to be extremely just: — our sex,
 in particular, are infinitely obliged to the ingenious
 author; and I flatter myself there are a great many
 will testify the sense they have of this advice by
 putting it in practice: — he may, at least, assure
 himself of this, that our little society, who have
 agreed to pass a few days at a country seat, belong-
 ing to our president, the excellent *Mira*, will not
 go unfurnished with microscopes, and other pro-
 per glasses, in order to make those inspections he
 recommends.

AT

AT our return, or as soon as leisure permits, we shall be glad to hear the performance of his promise; since admonitions, delivered in that polite and elegant manner, he is so perfect a master of, cannot fail of making all the impressions they are intended for.

It must certainly be confessed, that there is nothing more entertaining, or more profitable to the mind, than the study of natural philosophy, or that is with so little difficulty attained.

WE may be enabled by it to entertain ourselves with the most agreeable ideas, and to entertain others, so as to render our conversation valuable to all who enjoy it: — we shall be led insensibly into the highest notions of the dignity of human nature, and all coldness, all indifference, for that Supreme and Omnipotent Power, who gave being to such innumerable creatures for our use, be intirely banished from our hearts.

In fine, a sincere and ardent love to God would be conveyed to us through our admiration of his works, and the benefit we receive by them; and wherever that is once truly established, it is impossible for vice to take any deep root: — *swerve* we may from virtue, the best have done it, but can never wholly *deviate*: — though we stumble, we shall not fall, at least beyond the power of rising: — the vision, with which we were near being intoxicated, will vanish, and we shall cry out with *Solomon*,

All is vanity and vexation of spirit!

So great is the emolument and innate satisfaction in passing one's time in those employments

Philo-

Philo-naturæ recommends, and in some others, which I shall hereafter mention, that I am pretty confident there are scarce any so lost in vanities, but, if they would prevail on themselves to make trial of the change, would never more relapse into those absurd and ridiculous follies, which at present too much engross their hours.

THE love of reading, like the love of virtue, is so laudable, that few are hardy enough to avow their disgust to it. — I know ladies, who, though they never had patience to go through a single page of any thing, except an opera or oratorio, have always a book of some estimation in the world lying near them, which, on hearing any company coming into the room, they will immediately snatch up, as though their thoughts had been engaged on the contents of that, when, perhaps, they had only been taken up in contriving some new ornament for their dress, or debating within themselves which of the various assemblies, they frequented, should have the honour of their company that night.

NONE, indeed, but those who accustom themselves to reading, can conceive the pleasure which some sort of books are capable of affording: — a young lady, whose head is full of the gay objects of the world, is too apt to imagine, it is losing more time than she has to spare to make trial of this amusement; but in that case I would have her make her woman read to her, while she is dressing, or at such hours when, after being hurried and fatigued with diversions, a kind of indolence falls upon her, and she grows peevish, and in a kind of anxiety for something new to kill the tedious time.

IN those moments, if she have a person about her of discretion enough to make choice of some interesting part of history, it will insensibly engage her attention : she will grow fond of knowledge in those things which are truly worth knowing, and the very novelty at first endear that to her, which a more perfect understanding of its value afterward will make unable to neglect.

WHAT I mean, when I say some interesting part of history, is the relation of some event which may be most interesting to the person who is to hear it ; as there is scarce any circumstance or character in modern life, that has not its parallel in antiquity, I would have her begin with what affords examples of such events as there is a possibility may happen to herself, or those persons for whom she has the most tender concern : — by this her noblest passions will be awaked ; — she will forget every thing beside ; — she will rejoice, or weep, according as the different accidents excite ; — her whole soul will take a new turn, and become all generosity and gentleness.

THIS is going a great way toward acquiring that *fine taste* which is so much talked of, and so little understood ; but the way to be possessed intirely of it is not to stop here.

WHEN the mind is once prepared by these, other kinds of reading will become no less agreeable : — the person, who is happily a convert to that improving and most delightful amusement, will always find some excitement to continue it : — she will never hear mention made of any great author, but she will have a desire to examine his works, in order to know if they do justice to his merit, or have over-rated it : — when she hears
of

of any notable transaction in the field or cabinet, she will be impatient to look over the annals of past times, to find if the present really excel all that have gone before, or whether it be, as the wise man before quoted says, that, in fact,

There is nothing new under the sun.

NEITHER will she be content with knowing that such and such things were done ; she must also pry into the motives by which they were brought about, and as far as is in her power inform herself whether they were such as deserved praise, or the contrary : — and by this means she will be enabled to judge of affairs, not by their success, but by the intentions of those who conducted them.

NOT that I would have any one become so devoted to books as to be lost to their friends and acquaintance ; two or three hours every day employed that way will be sufficient, provided the matter we have been reading be well digested ; — *that*, our own reflections on it, when we happen to be alone, or blending it in any conversation we fall into, will easily accomplish : — we may read a multitude of authors, without being the better, or even remembering one of them, if we do not read with attention, and a desire of being instructed ; but, if we are once strongly possessed of that desire, every trifle we take up will be of some advantage to us.

HOWEVER, as it requires a great deal of judgment to know what we should endeavour to retain, and what is better forgotten than remembered, happy is it for those who make choice of such books as lay them under no necessity of picking

or cabinet,
annals of
y excel all
e, as the
fact,

knowing
she must
they were
power in-
deserved
means she
by their
who con-

come so
ends and
day em-
ided the
igested ;
we hap-
onverfa-
: — we
it being
hem, if
esire of
strongly
ake up
f judge
to re-
emem-
oice of
f pick-
ing

ing the *wheat* from among the *tares*: — of this kind, after the inspired writings, are, histories, voyages, travels, and the lives of eminent persons ; but even here great care must be taken to select those authors on whose veracity there is the most reason to depend.

FABULOUS accounts of *real* facts, instead of informing the mind, are the most dangerous corruptors of it, and are much worse than romances, because *their* very titles warn us from giving any credit to *them* ; and the *others* attempt to beguile our understanding, and too often succeed by the cloke of *simplicity* and *truth*.

NEXT to matters of *faith*, it behoves us not to be imposed on in those events which *history* relates : — *fiction* ordinarily wears a more pleasing garb than *truth*, as indeed it stands in need of flourishes which the *other* scorns, and therefore is apt to make a very deep impression ; or, more properly speaking, creates a prejudice in us, which sometimes shuts our eyes against conviction, and we *will not* be convinced, because *we do not care* to be so.

To various people, and under various circumstances, some particular parts of history may be most useful ; but as to the ladies, who have no occasion to make any one their study, but only to have a general notion of all, I advise them to cast their eyes back to the creation in its infancy ; it will give them an infinite pleasure to survey the manners of that age, which justly may be called a golden one : — how, for the space of eighteen hundred years, man lived in a perfect liberty and independency on each other : — how every family was then a little separate state, of whom the

father was sole head, and knew no other superior. —Then, from those times of peace and plenty, our thoughts may descend to the change, which happened in the world soon after the deluge:—scarce was it re-peopled, and began to wear the same face it had done before that tremendous waste, when avarice and ambition, vices till then unknown, entered the hearts of this new race: — all faith, all unity, all brotherly affection ceased: — the lust of power prevailed; — those arms invented for their defence against wild beasts, with savage fury, were turned against each other, and made the instruments of enslaving their fellow-creatures.

NIMROD, mentioned by *Philo-Naturæ*, was indeed the first who, finding himself stronger than his neighbours, seized on their territories, and erected himself into a monarch: — his example emboldened others to do the same, who also became kings at the expence of public liberty; for, whatever some writers have taken upon them to assert, it is certain that it was not by choice that the people submitted to the yoke of servitude, but by the force and violence of the first conquerors.

Thus began the famous *Assyrian* empire, which lasted thirteen centuries, and fell at last by the indolence and luxury which *Sardanapalus* introduced: — three potent monarchies rose out of the ruins of this unwieldy state, and they again were destroyed and plundered by the *Jews*, by *Alexander* the great, and by the *Romans*: — to these last all became a prey, and they were sovereign masters of the conquered world, till they fell into the vices and effeminacies of those they had subdued, and were themselves undone by their own victories.

IT is not, however, on those remote ages of the world that I would have the mind to dwell too much : — a cursory view of them will be sufficient to enable us to make comparisons, and give employment for our judgment.

THE lower we go, and approach nearer to our own times, every thing will be more interesting : — from the æra I have mentioned, down to the present now, we shall find scarce any thing but amazing revolutions. — Sure there cannot be a more delightful subject for contemplation, than the rise and fall of empires : — from what minute accidents they arrived at the utmost pitch of human greatness ; and by others, seemingly as inconsiderable, sunk, and became in a manner provinces to other nations, who triumphed in their turn.

THUS it has ever been, since ambition in great men has been ranked among the number of magnanimous qualities, and virtue has been thought to consist in the acquisition of new conquests. For, as Mr. *Otway* justly observes,

*Ambition is a lust that's never quench'd,
Grows more inflam'd, and madder by enjoyment.*

How wretched a figure in life would a man make, who should be found totally unacquainted with history ! — He would, indeed, be unqualified for any post or employment of consequence, and likewise equally so for conversation ; but though custom, and too little attention to the education of our sex, has rendered this want in us less contemptible than in them, yet, as we have reasonable souls as well as they, it would, methinks, be a laudable pride in us to exert ourselves on this

occasion, and lay hold of every means to attain what will render us the more conspicuous, as it is the least expected.

PLEASURE innate, applause deserved, and virtue unaffected, are the sure rewards of our researches after knowledge while on earth; and nothing can be more certain, than that the greater degree of perfection we arrive at here, the more we shall be capable of relishing those incomprehensible objects of joy, which are to be our portion in another world.

I ONCE heard a gentleman, pretty famous for his whimsical comparisons, say, *That, were a dull stupid fellow to be taken up into heaven, with all his imperfections about him, he would behave there like a cow at an opera, and want to get down again, to things more adapted to his understanding.*

I AM very sensible, that the ignorance, which the greatest part of our sex are in of the dead languages, is looked upon as an impediment to our being well read in history; because, though most of the *Greek* and *Latin* authors are translated either into *English* or *French*, which is now pretty equal with people of any tolerable education, yet we cannot expect them in the same purity as if we understood the originals; but this objection is of no force, because, even in those that are the worst done, we still find *facts* such as they were, and it is the knowledge of them, not *rhetoric*, I am recommending to the ladies.

SUPPOSE they do not find the eloquence of *Cicero* in his letters to his friend *Atticus*, yet by
them

them may be discovered those secret causes which brought about the wonderful events of those times.

VELLEIUS Paterculus is a sort of an abridgment of all history, from the commencement of the world to the sixteenth year of *Tiberius Cæsar*, and the least praise that can be given it is, that it is an excellent preparation for the reading other authors.

THE conspiracy of *Catiline*, and the whole conduct of that dark and mysterious affair, is, in the most masterly manner, laid open by *Sallust*; and, though his work can be looked upon as no other than a collection of some parcels of history, yet are they such as are extremely edifying, and afford a most pleasing entertainment.

HERODOTUS, *Thucydides*, *Dion*, and *Xenophon*, present us with transactions so wonderful, as stand in need of no less authority than theirs, to gain credit in these latter and more degenerate ages.

IN *Herodian* you will find a continuation of that history *Dion* had pursued but through somewhat more than two centuries, with a detail also of many things omitted by that author.

SUETONIUS gives you the lives of the twelve first *Cæsars*, and *Plutarch* of the most illustrious men of *Greece* and *Rome*.

JOSEPHUS, in his antiquities of the *Jews*, and the war made on that people by *Vespasian*, intersperses many curious and entertaining occurrences that happened in other nations.

TITUS Livius, Justin, Lucius Florus, Tacitus, have all an undoubted claim to our attention; but I would not, like some physicians, load my patients with too many preparations, nor do I think it necessary that the ladies should allow too much time for reading the long accounts which some authors give of battles and sieges: — war is out of our province intirely, and it is enough for us to know, that there were such things, and who they were that had the victory, without examining into the secrets of an art we never shall be called to the practice of.

It is easy to see, that it is not my ambition to render my sex what is called deeply learned; I only want them to have a general understanding in the affairs of the world, as they have happened from the beginning till the present times; to the end they may be enabled to make an agreeable part in conversation, be qualified to judge for themselves, and divested of all partiality and prejudice as to their own conduct, as well as that of others.

As it is, therefore, meerly for information I would have them read history, let them not throw aside any books, because the facts contained in them are not delivered in so florid a manner as, perhaps, the subject merits: — we should not be angry with a fellow who comes to bring us news of some unexpected great accession to our fortune, tho' he should tell it us in the most unpolite terms: — sure then, that intelligence, which gives an increase to our understanding, ought to be well received, in what phrase soever it is conveyed.

In poetry, indeed, there is a wide difference; for, that being an art intended only to harmonize the
the

the soul, and raise in us sublime ideas, the end is wholly lost if the sentiment or expression be deficient. — Weak or discordant verse is, in my opinion, the worst kind of reading in which the time can be spent: — our choice, therefore, of the moderns, as well as those translated from the ancients, ought to be very delicate. Much good paper has been spoiled with measured syllables, dignified in the title-pages with the name of verse; and rhymers in abundance daily crowd the press; but a *true poet* is a kind of prodigy in this age, and hard it is to meet with one that answers the description *Dryden* gives of *Persius*:

*Not fierce, but awful, in his manly page;
Bold is his strength, but sober is his rage.*

It is certainly a very great misfortune, both to themselves and to the world, when people mistake their own talents so far as to be continually scribbling poetry without any manner of genius for it; yet these are infinitely more worthy of forgiveness, than those who endeavour to put off their own base metal for the real bullion of the greatest authors of antiquity.

It is not, because a man understands *Greek*, that he is able to do justice to *Hesiod*; nor will being perfectly well versed in the *Latin* qualify him to give us *Horace* or *Virgil*, such as they are in their originals.

It is one thing to know the words of an author, and another to enter into his spirit: — he alone who can write like *Horace* is fit to translate him.

I AM afraid I shall have little quarter from the
G 4 poets,

poets, for giving my judgment with so much freedom ; but the truth is so very evident to every body but themselves, that I think it will be much the best policy in them to be silent on the occasion.

I HAVE done with them, however ; but, as I am on the subject of *good* and *bad taste*, could not avoid giving a caution which is so necessary, in order to improve the *one*, and hinder the growth of the *other*.

NEXT to history, I prefer those accounts which are to be depended on of voyages and travels ; — the wonders related by those who plough the deep, and get their bread upon the great waters, are not only extremely pleasing, but also raise in us the most lively ideas of the power and goodness of Divine Providence.

BESIDES, a sense of gratitude, methinks, should influence us to interest ourselves in the safety and welfare of the gallant sailors in whatever capacity employed ; whether in ships of war, or in those of commerce, we cannot disown the obligations we have to them above all other occupations whatever.

To the royal navy we are indebted for the preservation of every thing the world calls dear ; — they are the bulwark of our laws, our liberties, our religion, our estates, and very lives : — by them we sleep securely, undreading all incursions and foreign depredations : — to them *Britannia* owes her empire over the seas, and, with her awful trident, commands the homage of her proudest neighbours.

To

To the industrious merchantmen we owe every delight that peace and plenty bring : — our island, though stored with necessaries for the support of life, boasts of no delicacy within itself, to render that life agreeable. — The very fruits, which now grow in our orchards, are not originally our own, but have been gradually imported from foreign climates, and by the gardener's art naturalized, as it were, to ours ; nor will our sun and soil assist his labour so far as yet to enrich us with those luscious juices which the citron, the pomegranate, the orange, the lemon, and many other exotic fruits afford. How could the nice and distinguishing appetite supply the deficiency of tea, coffee, chocolate, sago, spices, oils, and wines ? And what an indifferent appearance would both our persons and houses make, without those ornaments of dress and furniture, with which we are supplied from *China, Persia, Russia, France, Holland, and Brussels* ?

IN fine, all our pleasures, all our elegancies flow from foreign parts, and are wasted to us by the hardy sailor, who ventures his life, endures the extremes of both the zones, and dares the fury of the winds and waves, to gratify our each luxuriant wish.

THE least we can do, therefore, is to commiserate their sufferings, and rejoice in their escapes, from those imminent dangers with which they are continually surrounded, even in those voyages which have the most prosperous event.

BOOKS of travels also are very beneficial to the understanding, and enable us to relish and retain history the better, as they give us a great insight into geography, and render us acquainted

with the places where those events happened we read of in the other.

MOTTRAY is extremely accurate in his descriptions, and there is scarce any place of note, either in *Europe*, *Asia*, or great part of *Africa*, but what one may fancy one's self in, in reading him.

MOUNTFAUCON is yet more particular, and descends even to give us a view of all the curiosities, whether of art or nature, that were to be found in all those parts, through which he had passed.

I WOULD not be thought to mention the works of these gentlemen with a design to depreciate those of others. — *Dampiere*, the pere *du Halde*, *Missin*, *L'Brune*, *Tavernier*, Sir *John Chardin*, and a great many more, may have their equal merit; but then the accounts they give are most of them very concise, or of such parts of the world as are not so interesting to an ordinary reader; but those of them which afford least pleasure, are yet all of them very exact in their geography, and therefore answer one very important end.

THERE are yet some other books I would fain take upon me to recommend; but our noble widow tells me she fears I have been already too ample in my detail, and that the crowd of authors I have mentioned will be apt to fright some ladies from taking up any one of them.

I COULD wish to have a better opinion of my sex, but must yield to the superior judgment of that lady; if then this should happen to be the case,

case, I will venture to name one more, as the summary of them all, which is *Bailey's Dictionary*, and is, indeed, a library of itself; since there never was place, person, nor action, of any note, from the creation down to the time of its being published, but what it gives a general account of. — Those who read only this cannot be called ignorant, and if they have a curiosity for knowing greater particulars of any transaction, they may afterwards have recourse to other more circumstantial records.

THESE are the chief methods by which we may attain that amiable quality, in which are comprehended all other good qualities and accomplishments; for when we have a perfect *good taste* in *essentials*, we cannot be without it in things of a more trifling nature. — The knowledge of nature, of the world, and of ourselves, will enable us to judge of all around us. — Even the furniture of our houses, our equipages, our apparel, will have an exact propriety, without our taking any pains to render them so; and it will be next to an impossibility for us to chuse any thing that is not becoming, either of our age, our station, or our circumstances, in any respect whatever.

OUR actions will be endearing, our behaviour engaging, to all who are witnesses of it; and our very pleasures have a decent gallantry in them, no less worthy imitation than our serious avocations.

VAIN as we are apt to be of our personal perfections, would it not be a more laudable pride to render those of the mind so conspicuous, that beauty, in the most lovely among us, should

claim but the second place in the admiration of the men; as the late incomparable Mr. *Addison* makes his *Juba* say of *Marcia*,

*'Tis not a set of features, or complexion,
The tincture of a skin, that I admire :
Beauty soon grows familiar to the lover,
Fades in his eye, and palls upon the sense.
The virtuous Marcia tours above her sex :
True, she is fair ; — oh, how divinely fair,
But then the lovely maid improves her charms
With inward greatness, unaffected wisdom,
And sanctity of manners. — Cato's soul
Shines out in every thing she acts, or speaks,
While winning mildness, and attractive smiles,
Dwell in her looks, and, with becoming grace,
Softens the rigour of her father's virtue.*

IN fine, a good taste gives a grace to every thing, and displays itself even in the least word, or look, or motion; and, as it is not out of the reach of any one of a tolerable understanding, I would have every one attempt to acquire it.

I DOUBT not but a great many of my readers will say to themselves, what need of this injunction? the *Female Spectator* may be assured there are none so stupid as not to be ambitious of a qualification so desirable.

To this I am ready to agree, but then they take, for the most part, steps quite contrary to those that would lead them to the possession of their wish; as a late noble lord justly said,

*The world's a wood, where most mistake their
way,
Tho' by a different path each goes astray.*

A LETTER

A LETTER has been left for us at the publisher's from Mrs. *Sarah Oldfashion*, the first correspondent the *Female Spectator* was favoured with; but we do not think proper to insert it, because the contents can be of no manner of service to the public.

SHE reproaches me bitterly for the advice I gave her to send Miss *Biddy* into the country, where she fell passionately in love with the groom of a neighbouring gentleman, and has privately married him. — To this I think myself obliged to answer, that she has not followed my advice, but her own. — Whoever will give themselves the trouble to turn back to the fifth book of the *Female Spectator*, will find I was totally averse to her sending the young lady into a place, where she could meet with no diversions to compensate for the want of those she left behind. — The good old gentlewoman confesses also, that, instead of ordering she should be indulged in all those innocent sports a rural life affords, she gave a strict charge to the person who had the care of her, to keep her continually at work, and threatned herself with very severe punishments, if she did not embroider the hanging of a very large drawing-room before the summer was elapsed.

THIS was taking a very improper method, indeed, to make her forget the dear delights of *Ranelagh*, and the fine things which doubtless were said to her, not only there, but in all other public places.

NOR can I by any means approve of compelling young ladies of fortune to make so much use of the needle, as they did in former days, and some few continue to do: — there are enough whose

whose necessities oblige them to live wholly by it; and it is a kind of robbery to those unhappy persons to do that ourselves which is their whole support. — In my opinion, a lady of condition should learn just as much of cookery and of work, as to know when she is imposed upon by those she employs, on both those necessary occasions, but no more: — to pass too much of her time in them, may acquire her the reputation of a *notable house-wife*, but not of a woman of *fine taste*, or any way qualify her for polite conversation, or of entertaining herself agreeably when alone.

It always makes me smile, when I hear the mother of several fine daughters cry, — *I always keep my girls at their needle*. — One, perhaps, is working her a gown, another a quilt for a bed, and a third engaged to make a whole dozen of shirts for her father: — And then, when she has carried you into the nursery, and shewn you them all, add, *It is good to keep them out of idleness; when young people have nothing to do, they naturally wish to do something they ought not*.

ALL this is very true; but then there are certain avocations to take up the mind, which are of a more pleasing as well as more improving kind: — such as those I mentioned, and will appeal to any young lady, under the abovementioned confinement. if she had not rather apply to reading and philosophy, than to threading of needles.

It is not enough, that we are cautious in training up youth in the principles of virtue and morality, and that we intirely debar them from those dangerous diversions in fashion, and which have been the ruin of so many, in order to make them
remember

remember that education we have given them, and to conduct themselves according to it when they come to be their own managers; we should endeavour to make them *wise*, and also to render virtue so pleasing to them, that they could not deviate from it in the least degree, without the utmost repugnance.

*Children, like tender ozers, take the bow ;
And, as they first are fashion'd, always grow.*

It is not encouraging the natural haughtiness of a young and beautiful girl, and flattering her with the opinion that she deserves every thing, and may command every thing, that will stem the torrent of inclination, if it once fixes on a man beneath and unworthy of her; but inspiring her with those just notions, which will prevent her from giving way at first to any inclinations unfitting her rank and station of life: — in fine, it is cultivating her genius, improving her understanding, finding such employments for her as will rectify her mind, and bring her to that *good taste*, which will not suffer her to approve of, or be pleased with any thing that is indecent or unbecoming, even in the most minute, much less in any important thing.

ON this occasion, a letter lately come to our hands, claims a place: — not that the matter it contains is of any great moment, any farther than it proves, that in the most trifling things, one can possibly imagine, a *good* or *bad taste* may be discovered: — we shall therefore for that reason present our readers with it.

*To the FEMALE SPECTATOR.**Dear Female Moralizer,*

‘ **Y**OU have not a reader in the world more
‘ inclined to wish you well than myself; yet
‘ I must tell you, that I am a little angry with you,
‘ and so are several others of my acquaintance,
‘ that you confine all your satire to our sex, with-
‘ out giving one fling at the men, who, I am sure,
‘ deserve it as much to the full, if not more than
‘ we do.

‘ I DEFY the most strict examiner to find any
‘ one folly in us, that they do not abound with in
‘ an equal degree: — if we have our milliners,
‘ mantua-makers, and tire-women to take up our
‘ time, have they not their taylors, barbers, aye,
‘ and their facemenders too, to engross as much
‘ of theirs? — Are there not as many implements
‘ on the toilet of a beau, as there can be on one
‘ of the greatest coquet among us? — Does he
‘ not take the same pains to attract, and is as much
‘ fond and proud of admiration? — Are not the
‘ men in general affected with every new mode,
‘ and do they not pursue it with equal eagerness?
‘ — Are there any of the fashionable diversions,
‘ (call them as absurd as you will) that they do
‘ not lead into by their example? — If we effect
‘ a little of the rusticity of a country-maid in our
‘ walk and motions, do not they shoulder into
‘ all public places with the air and mein of a
‘ *German-Hussar*? — If we sometimes put on the
‘ romp, I am sure they act the part of a *Russian*
‘ to the life.

‘ I WILL tell you how I was served the other
‘ day in the *Mall*: — there were five of us per-
‘ fectly

‘fectly well dressed; for my part, I had a new
 ‘suit of cloaths on I had never wore before, and
 ‘every body says is the sweetest fancied thing in
 ‘the world: — to speak truth, we took up the
 ‘whole breadth of the walk; unfortunately for
 ‘me, I happened to be on the one side, when a
 ‘creature, who I afterwards heard was a *Dettingen*
 ‘hero, came hurrying along, with a sword as
 ‘long as himself, hanging dangling at his knee,
 ‘and pushing roughly by me, his ugly weapon
 ‘hitched in the pinked trimming of my petticoat,
 ‘and tore it in the most rueful manner imagi-
 ‘nable.

‘I AM so happy as not to be enough concerned
 ‘for any of that sex, to give my self any sort of
 ‘pain, how ridiculous soever they make them-
 ‘selves: — I only laughed at the *Khevenhuller*
 ‘cock of the hat, so much the fashion a little time
 ‘ago, and the fierce arm-a-kembo air in a fellow
 ‘that would run away at the sight of a pop-gun.
 ‘As the poet says,

All these things mov'd not me.

‘BUT as my whole sex, and myself in parti-
 ‘cular, have been aggrieved by swords of this
 ‘enormous size, and the manner in which they
 ‘are worn, I could not help communicating my
 ‘thoughts to you on the occasion, which I beg
 ‘you will not fail to insert in your next publi-
 ‘cation.

‘If you are really as impartial as you would
 ‘be thought, you will add something of your
 ‘own, to make the men ashamed of appearing in
 ‘a country which, thank Heaven, is at present
 ‘at

‘ at peace within itself, as if they were in a field
 ‘ of battle, just going upon an engagement.

‘ A TOUCH also upon some other of their fol-
 ‘ lies and affectations, I am very confident, will
 ‘ be extremely agreeable to all your female rea-
 ‘ ders, and in a particular manner oblige her who
 ‘ is,

‘ *With the greatest good will,*

‘ MADAM,

‘ *Your humble, and*

Pall-Mall,
 May 30, 1745.

‘ *Most obedient servant,*

‘ LEUCOTHEA.

‘ PS. JUST as I had finished the above, a
 ‘ young lady came to visit me, and on my shew-
 ‘ ing her what I had wrote to you, desired I would
 ‘ hint something about the men loitering away so
 ‘ many hours at coffee-house windows, meerly to
 ‘ make their observations, and ridicule every one
 ‘ who passes by; but as this subject is too copious
 ‘ for a postscript, and am too lazy to begin my
 ‘ letter anew, if you bestow a few pages on the
 ‘ folly of such a behaviour, it will add to the fa-
 ‘ vour of giving this a place. — Adieu for this
 ‘ time, good *Female Spectator*; if any thing worth
 ‘ your acceptance falls in my way hereafter, you
 ‘ may depend on hearing from me.

I own myself under an obligation to the good
 wishes of this correspondent; but must take the
 liberty to say she is guilty of some injustice in her
 accusation: — vanity, affectation, and all errors
 of that nature, are infinitely less excuseable in
 the men than in the women, as they have so much
 greater

greater opportunities than we have of knowing better.

If therefore I have directed my advice in a peculiar manner to those of my own sex, it proceeded from two reasons. First, because, as I am a woman, I am more interested in their happiness; and secondly, I had not a sufficient idea of my own capacity to imagine, that any thing offered by a *Female Censor* would have so much weight with the men as is requisite to make that change in their conduct and oeconomy, which, I cannot help acknowledging, a great many of them stand in too much need of.

As to the grievance she complains of, it is a common observation, that in time of war the very boys in the street get on grenadier caps, hang wooden swords by their sides, and form themselves into little battalions: — why then should she be surprized that boys of more years, but not older in their understanding, should affect to look like warriors for the queen of *Hungary*, and equip themselves as much as possible after the mode of those who fight the battles of that famous *German* heroine!

MANY have already had a campaign in her service, and possibly it is in the ambition of others to do so, if the war continues, as in all likelihood it will, and they are now but practising the first rudiments of fierceness as the curtsy preceeds the dance.

ONE of the distinguishing marks of a *bad taste* in either sex, is the affectation of any virtue without the attempt to practise it; for it shews that we regard only what we are *thought to be*, not what

what we *really are*. — A rough boisterous air is no more a proof of courage in a man, than a demure, prim look is of modesty in a woman.

THESE long swords, which gave so much offence to *Leucothea*, might be, perhaps, of great service at the late battle of *Fontenoy*, because each would serve his master for a crutch upon occasion; but here, at *London*, in my opinion, and according to my notion of dress, they are not only troublesome to others, but extremely unbecoming, because unnecessary to those that wear them.

I BELIEVE, however, that if the ladies would retrench a yard or two of their extended hoops they now wear, they would be much less liable, not only to the inconveniences my correspondent mentions, but also to many other embarrassments one frequently beholds them in when walking the streets.

How often do the angular corners of such immense machines, as we sometimes see, tho' held up almost to the arm-pit, catch hold of those little poles that support the numerous stalls with which this populous city abounds, and throw down, or at least indanger the whole fabric, to the great damage of the fruiterer, fishmonger, comb and buckle-sellers, and others of those small chapmen.

MANY very ugly accidents of this kind have lately happened, but I was an eye-witness from my window of one, which may serve as a warning to my sex, either to take chair or coach, or to leave their enormous hoops at home, whenever they have occasion to go out on a *Monday* or *Friday*, especially in the morning.

IT

IT was on one of the former of those unhappy days, that a young creature, who, I dare answer, had no occasion to leave any one at home to look after her best cloaths, came tripping by with one of those mischief-making hoops, which spread itself from the steps of my door quite to the posts placed to keep off the coaches and carts; a large flock of sheep were that moment driving to the slaughter-house, and an old ram, who was the foremost, being put out of his way by some accident, ran full butt into the foot-way, where his horns were immediately intangled in the hoop of this fine lady, as she was holding it up on one side, as the genteel fashion is, and indeed the make of it requires: — in her fright she let it fall down, which still the more incumbered him, as it fixed upon his neck; — she attempted to run, he to disengage himself, — which neither being able to do, she shrieked, he baa'd, the rest of the sheep echoed the cry, and the dog, who followed the flock, barked, so that altogether made a most hideous sound: — down fell the lady, unable to sustain the forcible efforts the ram made to obtain his liberty; — a crowd of mob, who were gathered in an instant, shouted; — at last the driver, who was at a good distance behind, came up, and assisted in setting free his beast, and raising the lady; but never was finery so demolished. — The late rains had made the place so excessive dirty, that her gown and petticoat, which before were yellow, the colour so revered in *Hanover*, and so much the mode in *England* at present, were now most barbarously painted with a filthy brown; her gauze cap, half over her head in the scuffle, and her *tete de mouton* hanging down on one shoulder. The rude populace, instead of pitying, insulted her misfortune, and continued their shouts till

It

till she got into a chair, and was quite out of sight.

THESE are incidents which, I confess, are beneath the dignity of a *Female Spectator* to take notice of; but I was led into it by the complaint of *Leucothea*, and the earnestness she discovers to have her letter inserted.

IT is not, however, improper to shew how even in such a trivial thing as dress, a *good* or *bad taste* may be discerned, and into what strange inconveniences we are liable to fall by the latter.

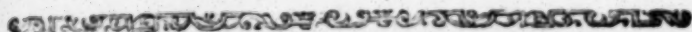
OF this we may be certain, that wherever there is an impropriety, there is a manifest want of *good taste*; — if we survey the works of the Divine Source and Origin of all excellence, we shall find them full of an exact order and harmony, — no jostling atoms disturb the motion of each other; — every thing above, below, and about us, is restrained by a perfect regularity: — let us all then endeavour to follow nature as closely as we can, even in things which seem least to merit consideration, as well as in those which are most allowed to demand it, and I am very sure we shall be in no danger of incurring the censure of the world, for having a *bad taste*.

A GREAT packet of letters is just now brought us by our publisher, of which we yet have only time to read three. — That from *Eumenes* deserves some consideration, and if, on weighing more maturely the affair, we can assure ourselves it will be no wise offensive, it shall have a place in our next, with some reflections on the matter it contains,

As for *Pisistrata's* invective, (we hope she will pardon the expression) as it is a rule with us never to enter into private scandal, we are surprized to find she could expect to see a story of that kind propagated by the *Female Spectator*.

AMONIA's remonstrance claims more of our attention, and that lady may assure herself, that a proper notice will be taken of it, provided those others, which we yet have not had the pleasure of looking over, oblige us not to defer making our proper acknowledgments till the ensuing month.

End of the FIFTEENTH BOOK.



BOOK XVI.



BEING returned from that little excursion we made into the country, it was our design to have presented our readers with what observations this dreary season would permit us to make; but some letters, contained in that packet mentioned in our last, seem to us of too general service to be postponed, for any speculations, not so immediately tending to the rectification of such errors, as render those who might be most easy in private life, miserable in themselves, and troublesome to all about them.

As therefore hints of this nature are conducive to bring about the main end, for which these essays are published, our correspondents may alway depend, that on the receiving any such, whatever we had purposed to say of ourselves shall give place, in order for them to appear.

THE

As

THE first we shall insert is on a subject, than which, scarce any thing occasions more discourse in the world, or is the cause of greater dissention among private families.

To the ingenious Authors of the FEMALE
SPECTATOR.

LADIES,

‘ **A**S it was easy to perceive from the beginning,
‘ that your works were intended to correct
‘ all ill habits, whether natural or acquired, parti-
‘ cularly those which are a disturbance to society,
‘ I have been impatient for every new publica-
‘ tion of the *Female Spectator*, in hopes it would
‘ touch on the ungenerous and cruel behaviour
‘ some of our sex are guilty of, after they become
‘ stepmothers.

‘ **NOTHING**, in my opinion, can be more in-
‘ congruous, than for a woman to pretend an af-
‘ fection for her husband, yet treat his children
‘ with all the marks of hatred; yet this is so
‘ common a thing, that we shall scarce find one,
‘ whose father has made a second venture, with-
‘ out having reason for complaint of the sad al-
‘ teration in their fate, even though the person,
‘ who is put in the place of her that bore them,
‘ has all those qualifications which, in the eye of
‘ the world, may justify the choice made of her.

‘ **IT** must certainly be a mean envy of the
‘ dead, or a ridiculous distrust of the living, that
‘ can make a wife look with an evil eye on those
‘ tokens of tenderness her husband bestows on the
‘ children he had by a former marriage; and I
‘ am amazed any man who perceives this dispo-
‘ sition in his wife, can depend either on her
‘ having

subject, than
the discourse
or dissention

beginning,
to correct
red, parti-
to society,
y publica-
it would
behaviour
ey become

more in-
and an af-
children
his is so
find one,
re, with-
e sad al-
e person,
re them,
e eye of
of her.

of the
ng, that
on those
s on the
; and I
s dispo-
on her
having

‘ having a sincere affection for himself, or that she
‘ will discharge any part of the duty expected of
‘ her to those he has put under her care.

‘ I WONDER, therefore, any woman can be
‘ so impolitic as to shew ill-nature in this point,
‘ since if the husband has one grain of tenderness
‘ to those that owe their being to him, he cannot
‘ but be extremely offended at it: — if dissimu-
‘ lation can ever be excused, it certainly might in
‘ a circumstance of this kind; since good usage,
‘ though not flowing from the heart, would ren-
‘ der the persons, who experienced it, easy in
‘ their situation.

‘ BUT how shocking is it for a young creature,
‘ accustomed to tenderness, and arrived at suffi-
‘ cient years to know the value of that tenderness,
‘ to be, all at once, obliged to submit to the in-
‘ solent and morose behaviour of a person, who
‘ was an intire stranger in the family, till mar-
‘ riage set her at the head of it! — A son, in-
‘ deed, has less to apprehend, because the man-
‘ ner of his education renders him less at home,
‘ and consequently not so much exposed to the
‘ insults of a barbarous stepmother; yet does he
‘ often suffer in the want of many things, by the
‘ sly insinuations and misrepresentations she makes
‘ of his most innocent actions to perhaps a too
‘ believing father: but a poor girl, who must be
‘ continually under the eye of a person, invested
‘ with full power over her, resolved to approve
‘ of nothing she does, and takes delight in find-
‘ ing fault, is in a condition truly miserable: —
‘ want of proper encouragement prevents her
‘ making the progress she might do in those things
‘ she is permitted to be instructed in, and then she
‘ is reproached with stupidity, and an incapacity

‘ of learning, and very often, under this pretence,
‘ all future means of improvement are denied
‘ her.

‘ THEN as to her dress; that is sure to be not
‘ only such as will be least becoming to her, but
‘ also such as will soonest wear out, to give the
‘ artful step-mother an opportunity of accusing her
‘ of ill housewifry and flatterness.

‘ IT is impossible to enumerate the various
‘ stratagems put in practice to render a young
‘ creature unhappy: — first, she is represented as
‘ unworthy of regard, and ten to one but after-
‘ wards made so in reality by her very nature
‘ being perverted by ill usage.

‘ BUT this is a circumstance, which, I dare say,
‘ ladies, you cannot but have frequently observed
‘ much more than I can pretend to do, though
‘ you have not yet thought fit to make any men-
‘ tion of it. — It is not, however, unbecoming
‘ your consideration, as it is so great a grievance
‘ in private life, and is sometimes attended with
‘ the worst consequences that can possibly happen
‘ in families.

‘ How many young ladies, meerly to avoid the
‘ severity and arrogance of their mothers-in-law,
‘ have thrown themselves into the arms of men
‘ whose addresses they would otherwise have de-
‘ spised; and afterwards, finding they had but
‘ exchanged one slavery for another, either broke
‘ through the chain by the most unwarrantable
‘ means, or pined themselves almost to death
‘ under the weight of it.

‘ OTHERS

s pretence,
are denied

e to be not
o her, but
give the
cusing her

e various
a young
esented as
out after-
y nature

dare say,
observed
though
ny men-
becoming
grievance
ed with
y happen

void the
-in-law,
of men
ave de-
had but
er broke
rantable
o death

THERS

‘ OTHERS again, who have had a greater share
‘ of spirit and resolution, or, perhaps, were so
‘ happy as not to be tempted with any offers of
‘ delivery from their present thralldom to go into
‘ a worse, have thought themselves not obliged
‘ to bear any insults from a person whom only
‘ a blind partiality had set over them: — these,
‘ returning every affront given them, and com-
‘ bating the authority they refuse to acknowledge,
‘ have armed the tongues of all their kindred,
‘ on the mother’s side at least, with the sharpest
‘ invectives: — the family has been divided, —
‘ at enmity with each other, and the house be-
‘ come a perfect *Babel*.

‘ I WAS once an eye-witness of an example of
‘ this kind, where I went to pass the summer,
‘ at the country-seat of a gentleman, whose fami-
‘ ly, till his second marriage, was all harmony
‘ and concord; but soon after became the scene
‘ of confusion and distraction, through the aver-
‘ sion his wife immediately conceived against his
‘ children, who being pretty well grown up, re-
‘ paid in kind every indignity she treated them
‘ with: — this, on her complaining of it,
‘ highly incensed the father; he reproved them
‘ with the utmost severity, which yet not satif-
‘ fying the pride of his new choice, she converted
‘ her late endearments into reproaches, no less
‘ severe on him than them. — The young family
‘ had the good-will and affection of all the neigh-
‘ bouring gentry, who failed not to remonstrate
‘ to him the injustice of their step-mother: —
‘ blind as his passion at first had rendered him, he
‘ began at last to be convinced, and fain would
‘ have exerted the power of a husband, to bring
‘ her to more reason; but he soon found she had

' too much been accustomed to command, to be
 ' easily brought to obey: — she turned a kind
 ' of fury, — made loud complaints to all her rela-
 ' tions, who espousing her cause against him and
 ' his children, there ensued such a civil war of
 ' words, that all disinterested persons, and who
 ' loved peace, avoided the house. — I, for my
 ' part, left it much sooner than I intended, as I
 ' found there was no possibility of being barely
 ' civil to one party, without incurring the resent-
 ' ment of the other; and indeed being exposed to
 ' such marks of it, as I did not think myself un-
 ' der any obligation to bear.

' I HAVE since heard most dismal accounts
 ' from that quarter: — the eldest son, who had
 ' a small estate left him by his grandmother, in-
 ' dependant of his father, retired to it; and falling
 ' into mean company, was drawn in to marry a
 ' girl very much beneath him, and of no good
 ' character as to her conduct: — the second, no
 ' more able to endure the perpetual jars at home
 ' than his brother had been, came to *London*,
 ' where he was perswaded to go into the army,
 ' and fell, with many other brave men, at the
 ' fatal battle of *Fontenoy*. — One of the daughters
 ' threw herself away on a fellow that belonged to
 ' a company of strolling players; another married
 ' a man of neither fortune nor abilities to acquire
 ' any; and a third, of a disposition yet more gay,
 ' indulged herself, by way of relaxation from the
 ' domestic persecution, in going so often to an
 ' assembly held at a neighbouring town, that she
 ' was seduced by a young nobleman to quit the
 ' country before the family did so, and come up
 ' to *London* with him, where she soon proved with
 ' child, was afterwards abandoned by him, and
 ' in

‘ in that dreadful condition, ashamed and fearful
 ‘ of having any recourse to her father or friends,
 ‘ entered herself for bread into one of those houses
 ‘ which are the shops of beauty, and was let out
 ‘ for hire to the best bidder.

‘ So many misfortunes happening, one on the
 ‘ back of another, in his family, has almost broke
 ‘ the heart of the old gentleman, which are the
 ‘ more severe to him, as his wife lays the fault
 ‘ of them intirely on his having formerly used his
 ‘ children with too much lenity, and he is now
 ‘ thoroughly convinced, that the miscarriages they
 ‘ have been guilty of are wholly owing to the
 ‘ cruelty of her behaviour which drove them from
 ‘ his house and protection.

‘ DEAR ladies, be so good to insert this in your
 ‘ next publication, and as I am certain you cannot
 ‘ be without a great number of instances of the
 ‘ like nature, if you would please to add some few
 ‘ of them by way of corroborating the truth of
 ‘ this, and setting forth the ill effects of using
 ‘ unkindly the children of a husband by a former
 ‘ marriage, I am of opinion it would be of great
 ‘ service towards remedying this general com-
 ‘ plaint.

‘ I DO assure you, I have been instigated to
 ‘ trouble you with the above, by no other mo-
 ‘ tive than my good wishes for the preservation
 ‘ of peace and unity in families; and the same,
 ‘ I doubt not, will have an effect on yourselves, and
 ‘ influence you to draw your pen in defence of
 ‘ those who stand in need of such an advocate
 ‘ against the barbarity of step-mothers; in which

‘ confidence, I take the liberty to subscribe myself,

‘ *With the greatest respect,*

‘ LADIES,

‘ *Your most humble, and*

‘ *Most obedient servant,*

Haymarket,

June 16, 1745.

‘ PHILENIA.

PS. ‘ LADIES, The hardships I have mentioned are still more cruel, when exercised on infants, who are incapable of making any sort of defence for themselves; and that step-mother who makes an ill use of her power over such helpless innocence, ought, methinks, to be obnoxious to the world, and shunned like a serpent, by all those of her own sex, who are of a different disposition, till ashamed of what she has done, she repairs the past by future kindness: — but I flatter myself you will not leave this point untouched, and it would be folly to anticipate any meaning you are so infinitely more capable of expressing in terms proper to reach the soul. — Adieu, therefore, good ladies, pardon this additional intrusion, and believe me as above,

‘ *Sincerely yours, &c. &c.*

IT is impossible to converse, or indeed to live at all in the world, without being sensible of the truth *Philenia* has advanced; and every one must own, with her, that there cannot be a more melancholly circumstance, than what she so pathetically describes. — Every tongue is full of the barbarity of step-mothers; nor is there any act of cruelty more universally condemned by the world,

or

or which doubtless is more detestable in the sight of heaven, than that we sometimes see practised on children, by those women whose duty it is to nurture and protect them.

YET ought we not to think that all step-mothers are bad because many have been so; nor suffer ourselves to be prejudiced by a name without farther examination: I am very certain, it is impossible for a woman of real sense and virtue in other things, to be guilty of a failure in this: — I do not say she will feel all that warmth of affection for her husband's children, by another wife, as she would do for those born of herself; but she will act by them in the same manner, and if there should be any deficiency in the tenderness she has for them, it will be made up with a double portion of care over them. — Conscious of the apprehensions they may be under on her score, and how liable to suspicion is the character she bears, she will be industrious to remove both the one and the other, and behave in such a manner, as to make them and the world perceive no difference between their way of life under their *natural mother*, or their *mother-in-law*.

THUS far prudence and good-nature will go; but where there is an extraordinary tenderness, or what we call the passion of love for the husband, it will carry a woman yet greater lengths towards his children; the being *his* will endear them to her, the same as if she had an equal part in them herself; — she will have all the fondness as well as the care of a mother for them, and do that by inclination which she is bound to do by duty.

How happy must a man think himself when he finds such a proof of affection in the woman he

has made choice of ! — Such instances are, however, very rarely to be met with, and both husband and children ought to be content, when a step-mother *acts* in every thing like a mother, and not too scrutinously enquire into her heart for the *sentiments* of one.

BUT there is one misfortune which frequently destroys the union that ought to subsist between persons thus allied ; — which is this : — children, by a former venture, are too apt to suspect the sincerity of any good office they receive from a mother-in-law ; and this unhappy delicacy being for the most part heightened by the foolish pity of their acquaintance, makes them receive with coldness all the testimonies she gives them of her love. — This occasions a dissatisfaction in her : — if they in their hearts accuse her of hypocrisy, her's reproaches them with ingratitude : — a mutual discontent grows up on both sides, which at length discovers itself in piquant words and little sarcasms : — these, by frequent repetitions, become sharper and sharper, till they end in an open and avowed quarrel, and involve the whole family in confusion.

PREJUDICE and prepossession misconstrue every thing, and while they remain, it is an impossibility for the best-meant actions to be well received ; and I am of opinion, that if we strictly examine into the origin of most of these family-dissentions, we shall find them, in reality, derived from no other source.

CHILDREN are apt, on the first mention of the father's marrying again, to conceive a hatred for the person intended for his wife : — they run over in their minds all the possible disadvantages the

she may occasion to them, and then fix themselves in a belief, that the worst they can imagine, will certainly befall them.

THE woman, on the other hand, thinking it natural for them to be displeased with the power about to be given her over them, assures herself that they are so, concludes all the respect they treat her with is forced, and returns it too often either with a haughty fullness, or such an indifference as makes them see they are suspected by her: — both parties being thus prepared for animosity, they no sooner come together than the flame breaks out. As doctor Garth justly observes,

*Dissentions, like small streams, at first begun,
Scarce seen they rise, but gather as they run :
So lines that from their parallel decline,
More they advance, the more they still disjoin.*

IN fine, these sorts of conjunctions can never be rendered happy, without all the parties concerned in them are endued with a greater share of good-sense and good-nature than is ordinarily to be found ; for if any one of them happens to be repugnant, the peace of the other will infallibly be destroyed, and contention spread itself by degrees through the whole family.

FOR this reason, I must confess, I never could approve of second marriages, where there are children by the first, nor think any of the various pretences made by those who enter into them, of sufficient weight to overbalance the almost sure destruction of their peace of mind, if not, as is but too frequently the case, that also of their fortune and reputation in the world.

BUT all the inconveniencies above recited, are infinitely aggravated, when the step-mother happens to bring a new race into the world, to claim an equal share of the father's care and fondness: — all the kindred of the first, and present wife, then interest themselves in the cause of those of their own blood, and are jealous of every thing he does for the others. How equally soever he may behave himself between them, he will be still accused of partiality by both parties; and the world will always look on the children of the deceased as objects of compassion, and condemn every indulgence he shews to those he has by their step-mother as so many acts of injustice.

THE poor lady, guilty or not guilty, will yet be treated with more severity: — she will be loaded with every thing that scandal can invent, and have so much to sour her disposition, as, if good before, may in time render her, in reality, what she is said to be.

FOR my part, it has ever been a matter of the greatest astonishment to me, that any woman can have courage enough to venture on becoming a mother the first day of her marriage: — it would be endless to repeat the many impediments in her way to happiness in such a station, and if she has the good fortune to surmount them, it ought to be recorded as a prodigy.

I SAY the good fortune, for I think it easy to be proved, from every day's observation, that the most benign, affable, and disinterested behaviour on her part, will not have its due reward, either with those of the family to whom she is joined, or from the character of the world.

I SHOULD

I SH
thing I
tent to
thers,
those
odium
circum

ON
they d
not an
the he
guilty
especi
those
fible
ill, c
selve
those
turn
testi
say,
now
pain

but
nit
fer
re
th
fe
w
th

I SHOULD be sorry, however, to find that any thing I have said should be construed into an intent to vindicate the barbarity of such step-mothers, who, by their ungenerous treatment of those committed to their care, draw a general odium on all women, who are under the same circumstances.

ON the contrary, I think, with *Philenia*, that they deserve the severest censure; — that there is not any crime, not excepting those which incur the heaviest penalty of the law, can render the guilty person more hateful both to God and man, especially when committed on helpless infancy: — those who are arrived at sufficient years to be sensible how little right a step-mother has to use them ill, can, and will, as it is natural, exert themselves, and return the insults they receive; but for those little dear innocents, whose smiles would turn even fury itself into mildness, who can only testify their wants by their cries; when they, I say, are injured, and injured by the person who now lies in their father's bosom, what words can paint out the enormity of the fact!

THAT some such step-mothers there are I am but too well convinced, and to these all admonitions would be vain: — those who are neither sensible of the duties of their station, nor of what religion, nay even common morality exacts from them, and are divested of that softness and commiseration which ought to be the characteristic of womanhood, will never be moved with any thing that can be urged by an exterior monitor.

BUT how much soever a woman is to be condemned, who uses ill the children of her predecessor, I cannot help being of opinion, that she who

puts it in the power of a man to treat her own with inhumanity, is yet more so: — there is something, which to me seems shockingly unnatural, in giving up the dear pledges of a former tenderness, as a kind of sacrifice to a second passion; and I am surprized any woman who has children, at least such as are unprovided for, and are not intirely out of the reach of those injustices it is in the power of a step-father to inflict, can entertain even a thought of subjecting them in that manner.

EVERY one knows a wife is but the second person in the family: — a husband is the absolute head of it, can act in every thing as he pleases, and though it is a great misfortune to lose either of our parents while young, and unable to take care of ourselves, yet is the danger much greater, when the place of a father is filled up by a stranger, than it can be under a mother-in-law: — the reason is obvious; — the one can do of himself, what the other can only accomplish by the influence she has over her husband.

I AM very well aware that those of my readers, of both sexes, who have ventured on a second marriage, having children by the first, will think themselves too severely dealt with in what I have advanced on this head. — The mirror that sets our blemishes before our eyes is seldom pleasing; but if these remonstrances may be efficacious enough to remind any one person of his or her parental duty, the *Female Spectator* will be absolved for being the instrument of giving some little pain to those conscious of having swerved from it.

IT would be judging with too much ill-nature to imagine, that any parent, who marries a second time, foresees the bad consequences that may arise from

from f
verse,
ting th
ter fer
contin

As
form
in the
stance
thoug
perfo
comp
dem

T
to k
whi
of th
ing

ye
ab
an
ex
ce
p

c
o
l

from such a venture: — it often is the very reverse, and they are made to believe, that in quitting their state of widowhood they shall do a greater service to their children, than they could do by continuing in it.

As many seeming reasons may contribute to form such an appearance of a change for the better in their condition, as there are different circumstances and characters in the world; therefore, though one may venture to say, that though all persons who marry twice (having children) merit compassion, yet all are not equally to be condemned.

THE greatest prudence is not always sufficient to keep us from being led astray by those illusions which play before our eyes, and bar the prospect of that path we ought to take; for though, according to *Cowley*,

*'Tis our own wisdom moulds our state,
Our faults or virtues make our fate;*

yet there are faults which we sometimes are not able to avoid; — we are driven, as it were, by an irresistible impulse, into things which would excite our wonder to see others guilty of, and perceive not the error in ourselves, till we feel the punishment of it.

A TRULY tender parent will, however, keep a continual guard, not only on their senses, but also on their very thoughts: — they will repulse in the beginning, even the least prelude to an overture for a second marriage: — they will shut up all the avenues of the soul against those imaginary advantages which may be offered it: — they will be
blind

blind and deaf to all the allurements of birth, beauty, wit, and fortune, and place their sole happiness, their sole glory, in being constant to the memory of their first love, and the dear remains of the deceased partner of their joys.

If any one should take it into their heads to disapprove what I have said, by producing some particular instances of second marriages that have been fortunate, though there were children by the first, I shall only give this reply; — That a thing being *possible*, does not infer that it is *probable*. — It would be, I think, the highest madness to assure ourselves of being blessed merely because it is not out of the power of fate to make us so: — it is an opinion rooted in me, and confirmed by a long and watchful observation, that there is no state of life which in general is more full of confusion. The poet says,

There have been fewer friends on earth than kings.

AND I will venture to maintain, (with this proviso, where there are children by the first) that there have been fewer *happy second marriages* than *blazing stars*.

BUT I shall now take leave of a subject, some may think I have dwelt too long upon, and present the public with a letter from *Eumenes*, omitting only one paragraph, which, we flatter ourselves, he will excuse, as we feared it might be taken as aimed at a particular lady, whose many excellent qualities may very well serve to screen from reflection one small error, especially as it is of no manner of prejudice to any but herself.

To the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

MADAM,

‘ IF I remember right, you said in one of your
 ‘ former essays, that *vice* was more easily re-
 ‘ formed than *folly* : — nothing certainly can be
 ‘ more just ; because in matters where conscience
 ‘ does not intermeddle, we do not pay regard
 ‘ enough to what the world may say of us, to
 ‘ quit any thing that we find a pleasure in pur-
 ‘ suing.

‘ THOUGH all the various affectations of dress,
 ‘ speech, and behaviour, were to be practised by
 ‘ one person, they would still not amount to a
 ‘ crime ; and therefore while we continue to fancy
 ‘ they become us, we shall hardly be prevailed up-
 ‘ on to abandon them, either by the most poig-
 ‘ nant satire, or friendly admonitions.

‘ IF our good sense informs us, that what we
 ‘ are reprov’d-for is in itself a *foible*, yet it will
 ‘ appear to us an *agreeable foible*, and such as sets
 ‘ off our real perfections with greater lustre, and
 ‘ make us be more taken notice of in company.
 ‘ An ambition, which we shall not find many per-
 ‘ sons wholly free from !

‘ HARMLESS, however, as we may flatter our-
 ‘ selves all kinds of affectation are, there are some
 ‘ which, by being indulged, may insensibly cor-
 ‘ rupt the mind so far as to draw us into vice : —
 ‘ this it would be easy for me to prove in many
 ‘ branches, but I am determin’d to confine my-
 ‘ self to one, and shall leave it to you, who, I am
 ‘ certain, are very able to do it, to expatiate on the
 ‘ others.

‘ I AM

‘ I AM always extremely sorry when I see one
 ‘ fine lady deform the loveliest features ever were
 ‘ moulded by the hand of nature, by screwing
 ‘ her mouth into a thousand disagreeable forms,
 ‘ and roll her eyes into a squint, under the ima-
 ‘ gination she adds new graces to them : — or
 ‘ when I hear another happy in a voice all har-
 ‘ mony and distinct sweetness, counterfeit a lisp
 ‘ that renders what she says inarticulate, and pain-
 ‘ ful to the listeners : — I pity the fair ideot, who
 ‘ distorts her well-turned limbs, and seems to rival
 ‘ the antic postures of the buffoon and mounte-
 ‘ bank : — the masculine robust, who aims to
 ‘ charm us with a *High-German* jut ; or the over-
 ‘ delicate, who like the arms of a nobleman, is
 ‘ never seen without her two supporters, I view
 ‘ with the same bowels of compassion : — I blush
 ‘ to hear the soldier boast of wounds he never felt,
 ‘ and condemn the ill direction of campaigns,
 ‘ without ever having been in one : — I fly out
 ‘ of the church, when I perceive the divine in
 ‘ the pulpit endeavours to edify his congregation
 ‘ more by the exaltation of his hands and eyes,
 ‘ than by the doctrine he delivers to them : — I
 ‘ am sick of law, when I see a pleader at the bar,
 ‘ more solicitous about the curls of his wig, and
 ‘ the adjusting his band, than the cause of his client ;
 ‘ and am ready to forswear all medicines, when
 ‘ the physician, instead of examining into the con-
 ‘ stitution of his patient, entertains him with a
 ‘ long harangue, concerning the opinions of *Galen*
 ‘ and *Hippocrates*.

‘ BUT these are little vanities, which will,
 ‘ doubtless, sometime or other, fall under your
 ‘ consideration : that kind of affectation which
 ‘ provoked me to draw my pen, a thing (I must
 ‘ tell you by the way) I am not over fond of do-
 ‘ ing,

ing, is very different from those I have mentioned: — it is of a gigantic size, and, like the great people of the world, is seldom unattended with a numerous retinue of the smaller and more inconsiderable race.

WHAT I mean, madam, is the preposterous affectation of appearing as different as we can from what we are; or, in other words, going out of our own sphere, and acting a part, the very reverse of that which nature has instructed us in.

You will say, perhaps, that this is pride, and that it is common to all people to aim at being thought more wealthy, wise, virtuous, or beautiful, than they truly are.

BUT, good lady *Spectator*, such an ambition or pride, call it as you will, ridiculous as it is, comes yet infinitely short of the folly I have in view: — that which I am about to define, tho' it makes people of mean degree run all manner of risques to look like those whom fate has placed above them, yet it also influences those of the highest birth to forego all the pride of blood and titles, divest themselves of every mark of nobility, and endeavour to appear, as near as possible, like the most abject of the populace.

I DOUBT not but you have read a late poem, intitled, *An essay on satire*; in which it is likely too you may have taken notice of these lines:

————— *Th' ambitious peer,*
That mounts the box, and shines a charioteer,
For glory warm, the leathern belt puts on,
And snacks the whip with art, and rivals John.

THIS

‘ THIS, madam, is sufficient to make you easily comprehend what I mean by going out of one’s own sphere; and I believe you will readily own, that nothing is now-a-days more commonly practised.

‘ I HAVE now by me an old book of voyages, in which, among many other places, the author gives the description of a little republic in the *Atlantic* ocean, called the *Topsy-Turvy* island: after having given an account of its situation, extent, climate, produce, and other things, foreign to my present purpose, he thus speaks of the inhabitants:

‘ THE natives of this island are of a sanguine fair complexion; the men, for the most part, are admirably well proportioned, though they say of a more puny constitution and lower stature than they were in former times, by reason of the vices, which of late years have spread through all degrees of people, and very much debilitated the whole species: — women are so perfectly beautiful, that did they not disguise their charms by an awkward way of dressing and deportment, those who pass there for least agreeable, would in any other country be celebrated toasts: — nor can either sex accuse nature for not having endued them with sufficient capacity to render their conversation equally pleasing to the ear, as their persons were to the eye; but such a general indolence hangs upon them, or, what is still worse, an inclination to study only such things as are far from being any improvement to their understandings, that a stranger, on his first coming among them, is apt to take them for a nation of *lunatics*: — their very habits and recreations seem to denote

‘ them

‘ them enemies, not only to common-sense, but
 ‘ also to nature; — the men effecting to wear a
 ‘ soft effeminate garb, and the women one alto-
 ‘ gether masculine: — their heroes sit for three
 ‘ hours together, sipping warm water and sugar,
 ‘ and their virgins breakfast upon brandy: —
 ‘ the nobility take a pride in driving coaches, or
 ‘ running like lackeys by the side of them; and the
 ‘ mechanics forsake their shops, to ride about the
 ‘ town in state like so many magnificoes.

‘ As to their religion, they pretend to adore
 ‘ one Supreme Being, and after him, (I might
 ‘ have said beyond him) a great number of sub-
 ‘ ordinate deities, such as *power*, *pleasure*, and
 ‘ *fame*, to whom they think he delegates the
 ‘ means of bestowing every thing they have to
 ‘ wish: but though they have several fine tem-
 ‘ ples, and what they call an established rule for
 ‘ worship, it is so loosely attended to, and so great
 ‘ a latitude given in matters of faith, that every
 ‘ one, who is inclined to pray at all, is at liberty
 ‘ to chuse his own god; so that, in effect, there
 ‘ are as many religions among them as there are
 ‘ men of inventive faculties to form them. The
 ‘ true reason of this diversity of opinions, owes its
 ‘ rise chiefly from the ambition and avarice of the
 ‘ *Theodo's* or priests, who (quite contrary to the
 ‘ practice of the *European* ecclesiastics) concern-
 ‘ ing themselves more with temporal than spiri-
 ‘ tual affairs, act in so distinct a contradiction to
 ‘ the doctrine they preach, as make both them-
 ‘ selves and precepts almost wholly disregarded by
 ‘ the laity; and while this behaviour in the teach-
 ‘ ers gives birth to an infinite number of sects, it
 ‘ at the same time makes others imagine that all
 ‘ religions are the same, — meer priestcraft and
 ‘ outside

‘ outside shew, — and that after this life there is
‘ nothing either to be hoped or feared.

‘ WHEREVER this melancholly depravity in
‘ religious principles prevails. it cannot be expected
‘ that morality should flourish : — all gratitude,
‘ faith, honour, hospitality, charity, and public-
‘ spirit, seem intirely banished from these people ;
‘ even natural affection has no longer any weight
‘ among them, and if any one is hardy enough to
‘ make the least attempt for the revival of those
‘ antiquated virtues, he is looked upon as a fool
‘ and a madman, and hissed out of the society of
‘ of all who would be thought polite.

‘ ARTS and sciences are much talked of in this
‘ island, and indeed but talked of, for no encour-
‘ ragement being given, but to the propagators of
‘ pleasures of a grosser kind, deters all, who have
‘ any view of profit, from the pursuit of them . —
‘ philosophy is professed by a very few, and even
‘ those few employ their time in only frivolous
‘ enquiries, and such as are of no manner of ser-
‘ vice to mankind : — poetry also labours under
‘ a most miserable decay ; for though there are not
‘ wanting some men of fine genius’s among them,
‘ yet they are obliged to fold up their talents in a
‘ napkin, for reasons which will be very obvious
‘ to my reader, when I come to speak of their go-
‘ vernment and policy.

‘ THUS far my author, whose words I have
‘ quoted to shew that there have been other times
‘ and other nations, no less fond, and even proud
‘ of absurdities, than ours.

‘ ONE would be apt, however, to imagine,
‘ that in some particulars we had copied from the
‘ manners

‘ manner
‘ cle wh
‘ ing wh
‘ selves.

‘ WH
‘ round
‘ staff an
‘ streets
‘ on a r
‘ those :

‘ Ho
‘ emine
‘ house
‘ and p
‘ when
‘ little
‘ there
‘ who
‘ wed
‘ fanc
‘ brea
‘ and
‘ are
‘ frie
‘ the

‘
‘ thi
‘ spo
‘ fe
‘ fe
‘ as
‘ it
‘ a
‘ i

'manners of those people, especially in that arti-
'cle which relates to the delight they take in ape-
'ing whatever is most distant from their real
'selves.

'WHO that sees a young nobleman trotting
'round the park with his running footman's little
'staff and cap, or driving his chariot through the
'streets with all the fury of a hackney-coachman
'on a rainy day, but would believe he had learned
'those avocations in the *Topsy-Turvy* island !

'How agreeable a figure does the wife of an
'eminent and wealthy citizen make in her own
'house, where every thing declares her opulence
'and plenty ; and how despicable does she appear
'when dangling after a court, and the jest of every
'little dependant, or sneering maid of honour
'there, who, perhaps, has not so much for her
'whole fortune, as was expended on the other's
'wedding dinner ! — Yet some there are, who
'fancy themselves extremely sick, till they can
'breathe the air of *St. James's* or *Leicester-Fields*,
'and prefer the ridicule, if not gross insults, they
'are sure to meet with there, to all the cordial
'friendship and respect they are treated with among
'their neighbours.

'WHAT affectation, nay, what infatuation is
'this ! — All other creatures, except the human
'species, are uneasy out of their own element, and
'seem rather to shun than covet the society of dif-
'ferent animals ; but one of the *brutes of reason*,
'as the poet justly calls them, restless to be what
'it is not, mimics, as much as it can, the looks
'and actions of the darling object, even to its own
'infamy and ruin.

‘ Two couplets, which I have somewhere read,
‘ recoil upon my mind, as being perfectly descrip-
‘ tive of this unhappy disposition :

‘ *Blind to ourselves, cause of our own unrest,*
‘ *We seek our virtues in each other’s breast ;*
‘ *Meanly adopt another’s wild caprice,*
‘ *Another’s weakness, or another’s vice.*

‘ THERE are a thousand instances, in which
‘ it might be proved, that the wild affection of
‘ being more like other people than what we
‘ ought to be ourselves, infallibly occasions our
‘ falling into vices we thought not of at first : —
‘ the ill customs of those whose company we fre-
‘ quent with pleasure, will certainly infect our
‘ own : — yet this is not all ; what is laudable in
‘ some persons, would be highly blameable in
‘ others of a different station : — there are things,
‘ which are meerly indifferent in themselves, and
‘ take the name of virtue or of vice, intirely from
‘ the circumstance and character of the person
‘ who puts them in practice : — good oeconomy
‘ and frugality in a private man, is mean avarice
‘ in a prince ; — what is no more in a nobleman
‘ than acting up to the dignity of his birth, would
‘ be ostentation in a private person ; and so of the
‘ rest.

‘ IN a word, wherever people behave in a fa-
‘ shion unbecoming of their rank, and what is
‘ expected from them by the world, assuming
‘ characters not their own, whether they attempt
‘ to exalt or demean themselves, it is equally the
‘ same, — a ridiculous affectation, and brings in-
‘ numerable inconveniencies on all who are guilty
‘ of it.

‘ BUT

‘ BUT as I am more particularly concerned for the reputation, interest, and happiness of the citizens of *London*, than for any other division or degree of people in his majesty’s dominions, my family, for a long generation, having had the honour to be of the number, and I myself now am, I would fain engage the *Female Spectator* to make it her endeavour to convince them, that there is nothing on the other side *Temple-bar*, which it will be for their advantage to imitate.

‘ *LONDON* has been called a second *Rome*, and we have flattered ourselves that the comparison has been just; but pray Heaven we may never be too like it in its decline: let us remember from what an envied height that famous city fell, when luxury and pride debased the minds of its inhabitants; — when the men became the followers of pomp and power, under the all-engrossing *Cæsars*; and the women imitated the manners of *Julia* and *Poppea*.

‘ No theme, in my judgment, madam, can more answer the intent of your lucubrations: pursue it, therefore, with all the spirit and vigour in your power, and second the generous aim of the satirist I before mentioned, whom I once more take the liberty to quote on this occasion:

‘ *Bid Britain’s heroes (awful shades) arise,*
 ‘ *And ancient honour beam on modern vice:*
 ‘ *Point back, to minds ingenious, actions fair,*
 ‘ *’Till the sons blush at what their fathers*
 were:
 ‘ *E’er yet ’twas beggary the great to trust;*
 ‘ *E’er yet ’twas quite a scandal to be just;*

‘ *When*

' *When vulgar sharpeners only dar'd a lye,*
 ' *Or falsify'd the card, or cogg'd the dye,*
 ' *Or vice look'd big, in plumes of freedom*
 ' dress'd,
 ' *Or public spirit was the public jest.*

' IT is certainly a very great misfortune, that
 ' the errors which now reign among us were not
 ' perceived and struck at in their beginning;
 ' many of our children, who are now become
 ' parents themselves, were bred up under their
 ' influence, and custom has now rendered them a
 ' second nature:— arduous is the task, and re-
 ' quires more than a *Herculean* strength to bring
 ' about a reformation; but to minds resolved,
 ' nothing appears too difficult.

' THAT spirit and good-will to mankind, which
 ' seems to inspire all the writings of the *Female*
 ' *Spectator*, will, I hope, not permit her to be
 ' silent on so copious a subject, and which the pre-
 ' sent depravity of the times calls so loudly to be
 ' touched upon.

' IN the firm belief, therefore, that I shall see
 ' not only those loose thoughts inserted as soon as
 ' you have room for them, but also a full compli-
 ' ance with my request, I remain,

 ' *With all possible regard,*

 ' MADAM,

 ' *Your constant reader,*

Austin-Fryars,

June 18, 1745.

 ' *And most humble servant,*

 ' EUMENES.'

THOSE

THOSE who do not look on the city of *London* as the fountain-head, from whence all the conveniences of the whole kingdom flow, know little of it; but nothing can be more surprizing to me, than that those, who owe their present great fortunes to it, can, with any degree of patience, converse with those who take a pleasure in ridiculing, not only its customs and manners, but also its most valuable privileges.

THE observation *Eumenes* makes, that there is a possibility for affectation, from a meer folly at first, to grow up into a vice by degrees, is extremely just: — we have a flagrant instance of it before our eyes, and indeed too obvious both to court and city, in a person who, while she contented herself with the customs and manners in which she had been educated, and for many years continued to practise, was one of the most amiable characters in life: — her name was never mentioned without an encomium on her prudence, affability, hospitality, charity, or some other shining virtue; but how are now all those charming qualities erased, and others, altogether the reverse, conspicuous in her behaviour! — How easily has she been drawn to think she had been all this while in an error! — To change that sweetness of deportment, which had so much endeared her to all that had the pleasure of her acquaintance, into one all proud and disdainful! — To lavish in luxury those sums she was accustomed to dispose of in acts of benevolence to the distressed; and that yet more precious time, once set apart for her devotions, in gaming, masquerades, and other such like assemblies!

A GREAT courtier now become, she looks with contempt on her former fellow-citizens;

joins in the laugh coquets and beaux set up whenever any of them appear, and sees not that herself is equally an object of ridicule to those she is so vain of imitating.

THUS despising and despised, without one real friend, she lives a gawdy, glittering, worthless member of society, and endured by those whose example has rendered her such, on no other account, than that immense wealth, which they find means to share with her, while she imagines they are doing her an honour.

UNHAPPY woman! — yet I wish to God she was the sole object of our pity on this occasion! — Too many, alas! tread in the same steps, and order their coaches so often to *St. James's*, that it is much to be feared they will, in a short time, have no horses to draw them.

I WILL not presume to say, that all the misfortunes the city of *London* at present labours under, are owing to their preposterous fondness of following the fashions of the court; but that they are in a great measure so, I believe, most people will readily enough agree.

YET must not the whole blame of this light upon our sex; I do not see but the men are as eager to quit their compting-houses, and strut in the drawing-room, disguised in a long sword and tupee-wig, as the women can be in a new brocade, exactly the same pattern with that of one of the princesses: — the infection has spread itself pretty equally through both sexes: — and the husband has little to reproach the wife with, or the wife the husband, but what each are guilty of in the same degree.

THERE

THERE
scription o
with *Eum*
their gove
their laws
conduct in
vour of th
private lif
things he
and conse
sing enter

If he
we have
letter, w
a persona
we have
the unani
little soci
farther a
people.

As to
give som
and rend
it: — th
and the
people,
Spectator
necessary
in our p

MA
IT
I we
are ap

THERE is something so agreeable in the description of the *Topsy-Turvy* island, that we could wish *Eumenes* had favoured us with more of it:—their government, their policy, the execution of their laws, their negotiations, treaties, and their conduct in war and in peace, must doubtless favour of the same discretion as their behaviour in private life, and their elegance in taste in those things he has thought fit to acquaint us with; and consequently would have afforded a most pleasing entertainment to our readers.

IF he is not too much offended at the liberty we have taken in omitting those few lines in his letter, which we feared might be looked upon as a personal reflection, and draw upon us a censure we have always been careful to avoid, he will, on the unanimous request of every member of our little society, oblige us, at his leisure, with some farther account of that extraordinary place and people.

As to affectation in general, we shall hereafter give some instances how all kinds of it demean and render trifling the persons who are guilty of it:—the subject is indeed sufficiently copious, and the folly too much indulged by all ranks of people, not to demand attention from the *Female Spectator*; but we are now obliged to delay so necessary a work, and proceed to the third letter in our packet, which contains these lines.

To the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

MADAM,

‘IT is only in persons of high extraction that we expect to find high virtues, because we are apt to imagine, that the education they receive,

' ceive, and the illustrious patterns set them by
 ' their predecessors, will not suffer any ideas, but
 ' such as are great, noble, and generous, to enter
 ' into their minds: — if those of a mean birth
 ' and humble breeding behave with common ho-
 ' nesty, and avoid being guilty of any enormous
 ' crime, we think it is all they are capable of,
 ' and look for no more from them. — When any
 ' extraordinary action is performed by one of
 ' these, we are unjust enough to consider it as
 ' the meer effect of chance, without ascribing
 ' any sort of merit, or having any more regard
 ' for the person who performs it than we had be-
 ' fore, and are with very great difficulty brought
 ' to believe, there can be any intrinsic value in
 ' that jewel which we find set in a base and com-
 ' mon metal.

' YET that there have been shining instances
 ' of an exalted virtue, before any titles of distinc-
 ' tion between man and man were invented, is
 ' demonstrable by those very titles being invented,
 ' and bestowed at first as the reward of exem-
 ' plary virtues: — but no words of mine can so
 ' well set forth this truth, as these few admirable
 ' lines, which I transcribe from Mr. Dryden's
 ' poem of *Sigismund and Guiscard*.

' *Search we the secret springs,*
 ' *And backward trace the principles of things ;*
 ' *There shall we find that when the world began,*
 ' *One common mass compos'd the mould of man ;*
 ' *One paste of flesh on all degrees bestow'd,*
 ' *And kneaded up alike with moist'ning blood.*
 ' *The same Almighty Pow'r inspired the frame*
 ' *With kindled life, and form'd the souls the*
 ' *same :*

' The

' *The faculties of intellect and will,*
 ' *Dispers'd with equal hand, dispos'd with*
 ' *equal skill;*
 ' *Like liberty indulg'd, with choice of good*
 ' *or ill.*
 ' *Thus born alike, from virtue first began*
 ' *The difference that distinguish'd man from*
 ' *man:*
 ' *He claim'd no title from descent of blood;*
 ' *But that which made him noble, made him*
 ' *good.*
 ' *Warm'd with more particles of heav'nly*
 ' *flame,*
 ' *He wing'd his upward flight, and soar'd to*
 ' *fame;*
 ' *The rest remain'd below, a tribe without a*
 ' *name.*
 ' *This law, though custom now diverts the*
 ' *course,*
 ' *As nature's institute is yet in force;*
 ' *Uncancell'd, tho' disus'd: and he, whose mind*
 ' *Is virtuous, is alone of noble kind:*
 ' *Tho' poor in fortune, of celestial race:*
 ' *And he commits the crime who calls him base.*
 ' *True greatness has its center in the soul;*
 ' *Not given by fate, nor under fate's controul.*

' *If sons tralienate from their father's virtues,*
 ' *and each successive race degenerates from the*
 ' *former, like streams that grow weaker the far-*
 ' *ther from their source, in vain we hope to re-*
 ' *ceive any of those benefits from them, for the*
 ' *conferring of which their ancestors were dig-*
 ' *nified.*

' *BUT it is neither my business nor inclination*
 ' *to depreciate the merit of noble blood: I would*
 ' *only not have virtue too partially confined to*
 ' *those*

‘ those of high birth, and perswade the world to
 ‘ see and to respect it when found even in the
 ‘ lowest rank of people.

‘ I WAS led into a reflection on this matter, by
 ‘ being an eye-witness of an accident, which I
 ‘ flatter myself may afford as agreeable an enter-
 ‘ tainment to your readers in the relation, as it
 ‘ did me in the beholding ; for which reason I
 ‘ venture to present it to you.

‘ I AM, madam, a man of peace, and far
 ‘ from taking any delight in the accounts, whe-
 ‘ ther true or false, our news-papers gives us of
 ‘ battles, skirmishes, or sieges ; yet, notwith-
 ‘ standing the little inclination I have to enquire
 ‘ into the business of the war, on being told there
 ‘ was a fresh draught to be made out of the
 ‘ troops, in order to fill the places of those lost
 ‘ at *Fontenoy*, I had a curiosity to see in what
 ‘ manner those on whom the lot should fall
 ‘ would take it.

‘ ACCORDINGLY I went, on the day I had
 ‘ heard was appointed for it, about five in the
 ‘ morning into *St. James’s* park, where I found
 ‘ several companies drawn out, and thousands of
 ‘ people looking on, some excited by the same
 ‘ motive as myself, and others by their concern
 ‘ for the choice that should be made of men to
 ‘ send away.

‘ AMONG this latter number was a young
 ‘ person, whose age appeared to me not to ex-
 ‘ ceed sixteen, and so extremely pretty, that had
 ‘ her plain country habit been exchanged for one
 ‘ more advantageous, she could not but have at-
 ‘ tracted all the eyes present.

‘ THE

' THE innocence of her countenance, however, and the anxiety that discovered itself in all her features and motions, as I saw she was talking with two or three men who stood near her, and seemed also to be country people, made me desirous of knowing whether it was for a brother or a lover she was so deeply interested.

' I THEREFORE made my way through the crowd that interposed, and with much-ado got near enough to hear what discourse passed between her and her little company; by which I soon found that it was neither of the relatives I had imagined, but one allied to her by a much dearer tie, for whom her tender soul was dissolved in fears and impatience.

' IN fine, I soon perceived, by what I heard her say, and afterwards had a more full information of, that she was married about five months since to the son of a farmer in *Wiltshire*, who had unhappily been drawn in to enlist himself a soldier soon after he became a husband: — that his father had offered very considerably for his discharge; but his officer, on account of his youth, stature, and strength, would not be prevailed upon to part with him, and his friends now trembled, that those very abilities would be the occasion of his being one of those picked out to be sent abroad.

' THE terms in which this poor creature expressed herself were truly pathetic, and touched the soul the more as they were purely natural, and void of all the ornaments of speech: — she wept, but strove to hide her tears; and while with an excess of passion she protested never to abandon
I 4 him,

‘ him, but partake of all his dangers and hardships, she blushed at finding she was heard by any beside those to whom she made this declaration.

‘ I MUST confess, that I never in my life had so great an opportunity of viewing nature in its perfection, that is, as it came from the hand of the Creator, as in the struggles I discovered here between modesty and tenderness.

‘ ONE of those, to whom she directed her discourse, I found was a relation of her own, and the other a great friend and companion of her husband’s; and both had accompanied his father up to *London*, in order to attempt his discharge, which failing to do, the old man was returned home with an aking heart, and these staid to wait the event.

‘ A GREAT many were draughted off, several of whom seemed to regret the preference given them: — the foolish pity and murmurs of the populace heightened their concern, and the cries and lamentations of the parents, wives, and children, rendered some among them quite unmannered.

‘ AT last the officers came up to a rank, among whom was a more than ordinary tall, handsome, young fellow: — the moment I cast my eye upon him I imagined him the husband of my pretty neighbour, and soon found I was not deceived in my conjecture, by the additional confusion I now saw in her face, and in those of her companions: — I trembled for her, and expected no less than that he would be among the number of the chosen, as indeed he

‘ imme-

‘ imme
‘ who v
‘ shriek
‘ power

‘ By
‘ other
‘ rate
‘ soon
‘ banish
‘ capt

‘ to p
‘ sin,
‘ and
‘ muc
‘ be r
‘ the
‘ I co
‘ but
‘ cur

‘ or
‘ if
‘ to
‘ it
‘ du

‘ ad
‘ ad
‘ lu
‘ ne
‘ en
‘ p
‘ b

‘ i
‘ c

‘ immediately was, and marched off to the others,
 ‘ who were draughted before :— she gave a great
 ‘ shriek, attempted to speak, but had not the
 ‘ power, and fell into a swoon

‘ By the assistance of her friends, and several
 ‘ others who stood near and seemed to commise-
 ‘ rate her condition, she recovered ; and no
 ‘ sooner was so, than the extremity of her grief
 ‘ banishing all sense of shame, she flew to the
 ‘ captain, threw herself at his feet, conjured him
 ‘ to pity her, and spare her husband :— her cou-
 ‘ sin, and the other young man joined their tears
 ‘ and prayers with her’s, but the officer was too
 ‘ much accustomed to petitions of this nature to
 ‘ be much moved at what they said, and repulsed
 ‘ them with more roughness than I then thought
 ‘ I could have done, had I been in his place ;
 ‘ but I have since considered, that in some cir-
 ‘ cumstances it is necessary to harden one’s heart,
 ‘ or at least to seem as if one did so ; and that
 ‘ if a gentleman in his situation was to give ear
 ‘ to all the applications made on the same score,
 ‘ it would be impossible for him to perform the
 ‘ duties of his function.

‘ ALL being in vain, the disconsolate husband
 ‘ advanced, from the rest of his fellows, to bid
 ‘ adieu to his fair wife, who persisted in her reso-
 ‘ lution of accompanying him ; but he would by
 ‘ no means listen to such a proposal, and there
 ‘ ensued between them such a tender contest, as
 ‘ persons bred in much higher life need not have
 ‘ been ashamed to have been engaged in.

‘ THE young countryman stood for some time
 ‘ in a musing posture, and at length coming out
 ‘ of it, went directly to the captain, and with a

‘ resolution in his countenance I shall never forget, spoke to him in this manner :

‘ YOUR honour sees, said he, the distress of these two young people, they have loved one another from children, are but lately married, and she is with child, if they should be separated it would break both their hearts ; I beg your honour will give him his discharge, and take me in his room : — I have no wife nor father to lament me, and if I die, the loss will not be much : — I beseech you therefore to grant my request : — I am as strong and as able to serve my king and country as he is, and I shall go with pleasure, if by it I can leave this couple happy.

‘ To this he added somewhat more by way of enforcing his request, which so astonished the captain and all who heard him, that no body went about to interrupt him.

‘ AFTER he had given over speaking, one of the officers asked him if he had an inclination to the army ; for if you have, said he, we will give you the listing money, and you may go with the rest.

‘ No, sir, replied he boldly, I never till now had a thought of being a soldier, nor would I enter myself on any terms but to serve *Tom*, and I am out of the reach of the press-act, having above ten pounds a year of my own in land ; and therefore if you think well of me, give him his discharge, and I am ready to take his coat without your listing money.

‘ SUCH

‘ SUCH an act of generosity occasioned a shout
 ‘ of applause; all the gentlemen were charmed
 ‘ with it, and the captain was contented to take
 ‘ him at his word; and ordering the muster-roll
 ‘ to be brought to him, erased *Tom*, and put in
 ‘ the name of his kind redeemer, which was
 ‘ *William*; and then wrote the discharge in the
 ‘ usual form.

‘ BUT when *Tom* was called, and informed of
 ‘ what had been done for him, he could scarce
 ‘ be prevailed upon to accept his liberty on such
 ‘ terms; he argued, that the offer of the other
 ‘ was the highest proof of friendship, yet it
 ‘ would be ungrateful and unworthy in him to
 ‘ abuse such goodness, by exposing so generous a
 ‘ friend to danger for his sake.

‘ THE tears of his wife, however, and the
 ‘ persuasions of every body that were witnesses of
 ‘ this generous debate, at length got the better
 ‘ of his scruples, which, though in a mean man,
 ‘ I will venture to call *delicacy*: — he received
 ‘ his discharge, and gave up his cloaths and mus-
 ‘ ket, which the other immediately equipt him-
 ‘ self in, with the greatest resolution and intrepidi-
 ‘ dity: — the officers clapped their hands, and
 ‘ the mob huzza’d, and cried he would beat ten
 ‘ *Frenchmen*, while others shook their heads, and
 ‘ said it was pity so brave and honest a fellow
 ‘ should be food for powder.

‘ IT would have afforded me an infinite satis-
 ‘ faction to have seen their parting, but that
 ‘ being impracticable, as I heard the now happy
 ‘ pair were resolved not to quit that dear friend
 ‘ till his embarkation; so I lost them after they
 ‘ got into one of the boats that waited at *White-*
 ‘ *hall*,

‘ *ball*, and returned home so full of admiration
 ‘ at the adventure, that for several days I thought
 ‘ on little else.

‘ Now, madam, I appeal to you if *Theseus*,
 ‘ *Perithoos*, or any other celebrated friend, whe-
 ‘ ther antient or modern, could have given a
 ‘ greater instance of generosity than this plain
 ‘ country *William*, or could have accepted it
 ‘ with a better grace than *Tom*? For my part,
 ‘ I am convinced in my own mind, that if these
 ‘ two men had been blest with a polite and libe-
 ‘ ral education, the obscurity of their birth would
 ‘ have been no obstruction to their making very
 ‘ shining figures in life.

‘ YET, how cruelly have some, to whom I
 ‘ have reported this action, misconstrued it! one
 ‘ would have it that *William* was got drunk, and
 ‘ knew not what he did: — another, that what
 ‘ he did was only a bravado, and both were cer-
 ‘ tain that he would afterward repent it. But I,
 ‘ who had a watchful eye over his behaviour,
 ‘ am as certain, as I can be of any thing that
 ‘ passes in another’s breast, that he was neither
 ‘ the one nor the other; — that the offer he made
 ‘ was the result of a serious deliberation within
 ‘ himself; — and that he was excited to it by his
 ‘ natural generosity, his friendship to *Tom*, and
 ‘ pity for his wife: the reason he gave the cap-
 ‘ tain, that as he had neither father nor wife to
 ‘ grieve for him, in case any accident happened
 ‘ to him, his loss would be of less consequence,
 ‘ may serve, I think, to confute any opinion to
 ‘ his prejudice.

‘ YET are there people, who will rather dis-
 ‘ credit the testimony of their own eyes, and
 ‘ forfeit

‘ forfeit
 ‘ thing
 ‘ in an
 ‘ flying
 ‘ sophy,
 ‘ in all
 ‘ alike,
 ‘ by for
 ‘ terior
 ‘ lustre
 ‘ preve
 ‘ them
 ‘ notio
 ‘ in hi
 ‘ soph
 ‘ that
 ‘ the
 ‘ and

‘ T
 ‘ is
 ‘ cati
 ‘ wit
 ‘ an
 ‘ sch

‘ va
 ‘ qu
 ‘ th
 ‘ sp
 ‘ th
 ‘ a

' forfeit their own judgment, than allow that any
 ' thing great and noble can proceed from a person
 ' in an abject station : — though this methinks is
 ' flying in the face of all truth, reason, and philo-
 ' sophy, which teach us, that the soul is the same
 ' in all degrees of men, and would actuate in all
 ' alike, were not this divine part in us obstructed
 ' by some defect in the organs. — Though ex-
 ' terior accomplishments may polish and add a
 ' lustre to all we do, yet the want of them will not
 ' prevent us from doing the same as if we had
 ' them. — Every man's ideas are his own, — his
 ' notions of right and wrong are lodged with-
 ' in himself ; and I believe with that great philo-
 ' sopher and divine, the archbishop of *Cambray*,
 ' that there are savages in *Canada* who think in
 ' the same manner with the philosophers of *Greece*
 ' and *Rome*.

' THE manner in which we do good actions
 ' is indeed to be learned from precept and edu-
 ' cation, but the *will* to do them must be born
 ' with us, or all that comes from us will have
 ' an enforced air, and favour strongly of the
 ' school.

' A PROPER education is, however, a very
 ' valuable thing ; it not only improves our good
 ' qualities, but enables us to repel the dictates of
 ' those ill ones, which our passions are apt to in-
 ' spire in us ; but I would not ascribe more to it
 ' than is its real due. For, as a famous *French*
 ' author says,

" *Education but polishes, not makes the dia-*
 " *mond.*

' BUT

‘ BUT I fear, madam, I have troubled you
 ‘ too long, and shall therefore conclude with af-
 ‘ furing you, that I am an admirer of your works,
 ‘ and,

‘ MADAM,

‘ *Your most humble servant,*

Dean’s-yard, Westminster, ‘ *And subscriber,*
 June 25, 1745.

R. R.

‘ P.S. IF you think this worthy to be admit-
 ‘ ted into your next book, I shall be extremely
 ‘ pleased, because the adventure mentioned in it,
 ‘ as it was so public, may be represented to the
 ‘ world by some other hand, in a less advanta-
 ‘ geous light than it deserves.’

It must be confessed there is something very tender in the incident Mr. R. S. has given us:—the character of *William* is truly great and magnanimous, and it would be the highest injustice not to acknowledge it. For my part, were I his captain, I should interest myself in a particular manner for the fate of so brave a fellow; but so great is the partiality of the world, that virtue does not seem virtue when not placed at the top of fortune’s wheel.

I DOUBT not but there have been many gallant things performed by persons of mean station, which either have been buried in obscurity, or the glory of them ascribed to others.

I WILL also go so far as to give it as my opinion, that in the education of a young person, if great care is not taken to instil a high regard, and even love

love for virtue, with the rudiments of fine breeding, the former would be in danger of being corrupted by the latter; and I would sooner trust to the honesty and generosity of a man, who knows no more than just what he received from nature, than to one who knows every thing beside, but has unhappily forgot those notions and ideas which heaven has planted in the soul of every one, though they are often extinguished by giving way to vicious passions and corrupt habits.

THE humble cottager, therefore, if he has seen no ill, but acts merely from the principles in his own breast, and which were born with him, will certainly act conformable to justice and to reason.

IT is the prevalence of example, alas! and of those examples which we imagine it is a kind of merit in us to follow, that lead us all astray; from whence we may justly enough infer, that those who live at the greatest distance from them are the most likely to tread in the right path.

SIR *Charles Sedley* says, with a great deal of truth, and what every day's experience may convince us of, that

*Example is a living law, whose sway
Men more than all the written laws obey.*

PERSONS of a narrow education are apt to think they cannot do better than to imitate, as well as they can, the manners of those who have been favoured with a more liberal one; and so far they certainly are right, but then I would wish them to make use of that reason which every one is blessed with, and examine into the actions

actions of whoever they happen to take for their pattern, to the end they may copy after them only in such things as are commendable, and avoid whatever they find in the reverse.

I REMEMBER that in one of my former essays I undertook to prove, that it was not *nature*, but the perversion of nature, that occasions all our faults and mistakes.

THE generous behaviour of country (uninstructed) *William* shews what we are able to do of ourselves: — all who hear what he did, must allow it to be truly great; but if, after having so well proved the nobleness of his soul, he should degenerate, and become hereafter self-interested, deceitful, or, in fine, any way base, it must be owned it was the ill example of others that made him so.

BUT there is one unhappy turn in some people's tempers, which, it must be confessed, is nature, and in some cases would be a virtue, but in this that I am going to mention is highly to be condemned.

WHAT I mean, is that excessive modesty which makes them fearful of incurring the ridicule of those they converse with, though it be for behaving in a manner which they are well satisfied with in themselves is right: — they are afraid of being laughed at for not doing as they see others do, and therefore yield a blind compliance in every thing proposed to them.

I CANNOT help quoting on this occasion a passage out of that poem *Eumenes* took some lines from, called *An Essay on Satire*. After mentioning

Book 16
tioning t
midity o

For si
Our u
Benea
The sh
The I
And

Each
That
Tir'
And
Beh
Bel
By
He
Da
To

M
must
Fem
wou

tioning the force of example, and the foolish timidity of quitting a bad custom, he goes on,

*For sure the deadliest foe to virtue's flame,
Our worst of evils, is perverted shame.
Beneath this yoke what abject millions groan,
The shackl'd slaves of follies not their own.
The Demon shame paints strong the ridicule,
And whispers close, — The world will call you
fool !*

*Each tool to hood-wink'd pride, so poorly great,
That pines in splendid wretchedness of state,
Tir'd in ambition's chase would nobly yield,
And, but for shame, like Sylla, quit the field.
Behold yon wretch in impious madness driv'n,
Believes and trembles, while he scoffs at heaven :
By weakness strong, and bold thro' fear alone,
He dreads the sneer by shallow coxcombs thrown ;
Dauntless pursues the path Spinosa trod,
To man a coward,—a bravo to his God.*

MUCH might be said on this subject, but we must now think of *Amonia*, whose letter the last *Female Spectator* gave her some reason to expect would be inserted in this.

*To the worthy authoress of the FEMALE
SPECTATOR.*

MADAM,

‘ MARRIAGE being the general business of
‘ the world, the mutual desire of both sexes,
‘ and the dye on which the happiness or misery
‘ of our whole lives depends, the choice of a partner in that important state requires the utmost
‘ attention.

‘ WHEN

‘ WHEN we are young, it cannot be expected
 ‘ we should be able to judge truly of what is best
 ‘ for us: passions many times over-rule our rea-
 ‘ son, and shut our eyes against every thing that
 ‘ should deter us from too rashly venturing on
 ‘ that uncertain sea; and an unjust prejudice as
 ‘ often hinders us from accepting what would
 ‘ perfect our felicity.

‘ THOSE, therefore, who dispose of themselves
 ‘ without the advice of such friends as ought to
 ‘ be consulted on the occasion, and have after-
 ‘ ward cause to repent of their inadvertency,
 ‘ though they deserve our *pity*, have no claim to
 ‘ our *excuse*.

‘ BUT when we are deliberately made miser-
 ‘ able, nay even compelled by the authority of
 ‘ our parents to enter into bonds from which
 ‘ death alone can set us free, the blame must
 ‘ lie on them, though the misfortune is all our
 ‘ own.

‘ THIS, madam, is my case, and as it also
 ‘ may be that of many others, I thought it would
 ‘ not be looked upon as an improper subject for
 ‘ the *Female Spectator*.

‘ I DOUBT not but you will imagine that the
 ‘ person allotted for me was one to whom I had
 ‘ an utter distaste, or if not so, that there were
 ‘ some other who possessed more of my inclina-
 ‘ tions; but neither of these it was that rendered
 ‘ my marriage so unhappy: — if I had no great
 ‘ passion for him who is now my husband, I had
 ‘ at least no aversion, nor had I even the most
 ‘ remote desire for any other: — I may truly say,
 ‘ that neither before my being his wife, nor since,

I ever

‘ I ever saw that man whom I could wish to exchange for him ; yet is our union the greatest misfortune to both of us, and could I have foreseen the continual distractions there would be between us, I would have chose my grave rather than my marriage bed.

‘ THE calamities I labour under flow from a more grievous source than dislike ; for *that*, by time and good usage, might have been worn off, but this increases daily, and every moment of my life gives some additional wretchedness.

‘ BUT not to be too tedious : this bar to the happiness of us both is, that we are of different opinions in matters of faith ; and though it was stipulated in the marriage-articles, that I should enjoy my own way of devotion, and also that what daughters happened to be born should be baptized and educated in the same, as the sons should be that of their father ; yet he has been so ill satisfied with these conditions, that from the first month of our marriage he has tried all the means in his power to oblige me to relinquish them.

‘ I, WHO was bred up in the strictest principles of my religion, can never be brought to change it for any other ; and he is so great a bigot to his, that he looks on every one as a heathen that is of a contrary way of thinking.

‘ WE have two sons and three daughters, who, inheriting their parents principles, live in continual discord and upbraidings of each other ; but I suffer the most, having not only my own, but a share of each of their several discontents.

‘ MY

‘ MY poor girls know nothing of a father’s
 ‘ tenderness ; if they implore his blessing, he tells
 ‘ them he has none to give them while they con-
 ‘ tinue to obey their mother’s precepts ; and my
 ‘ boys are taught to think of me as of a creature
 ‘ to whom no manner of duty or affection is
 ‘ owing.

‘ As for his own behaviour to me, the best of
 ‘ it is pity for my eternal state, mixed with a
 ‘ kind of contempt of my ignorance and infatua-
 ‘ tion, as he calls my persisting in the way of
 ‘ worship I was bred in ; and when any thing
 ‘ abroad happens to sour his temper, he is sure to
 ‘ vent his ill-humour on me and my religion.

‘ SUNDAY, which is a day of peace in all other
 ‘ families, is certain of renewing contention in
 ‘ ours ; while dressing, in order to go to our dif-
 ‘ ferent places of devotion, instead of preparing
 ‘ ourselves, as we ought to do, with thoughts all
 ‘ serene and composed, we take care to fill each
 ‘ other’s minds with all the troubled emotions we
 ‘ are capable of inspiring ; and on our return
 ‘ from thence, all our discourse is larded with
 ‘ the most piquant reflections.

‘ You will say, perhaps, I am to blame in re-
 ‘ turning any answer to whatever injurious treat-
 ‘ ment I may receive from him ; but to prevent
 ‘ your passing so unjust a censure on me, I must
 ‘ assure you, that for a long time I combated his
 ‘ reproaches only with my tears ; but, finding
 ‘ mildness was so far from obliging him to desist,
 ‘ that it rather encouraged him to go on, because
 ‘ it flattered him with a belief he should in time
 ‘ make a convert of me, I thought it best to assume

‘ all

all the sp
 neither t

‘ IN fin
 ‘ he, no c
 ‘ that he i
 ‘ and if w
 ‘ we cann
 ‘ do, an
 ‘ height
 ‘ arrive !

‘ I RE
 ‘ former
 ‘ ble for
 ‘ was in
 ‘ humo
 ‘ which
 ‘ must
 ‘ fer in
 ‘ Whe
 ‘ perdi
 ‘ any t
 ‘ tatio
 ‘ henc
 ‘ they

‘ J
 ‘ chi
 ‘ fur
 ‘ bu
 ‘ as

‘ k
 ‘ o
 ‘ d
 ‘ c

all the spirit I could, and shew him that I was
neither to be cajoled nor frightened from my faith.

‘ IN fine, as I knew myself in the right, and
he, no doubt, is strongly possessed of an opinion
that he is so, we mutually condemn each other ;
and if we do not actually hate, as yet we do not,
we cannot bear that good-will which we ought to
do, and Heaven only knows to how great a
height these present animosities may at length
arrive !

‘ I REMEMBER to have read, in one of your
former lucubrations, that it was utterly impossi-
ble for any marriage to be happy where there
was not a perfect conformity of sentiments and
humours in both parties, even in those things
which are looked upon as meer trifles : — What
must it then be, when the husband and wife dif-
fer in matters on which eternity depends ? —
When each looks on the other as in a state of
perdition ? Thinks it almost a crime to indulge
any tender sentiment, lest it should prove a temp-
tation to apostacy, and are in continual appre-
hensions, that by fulfilling their conjugal duties
they should be drawn from those of religion ?

‘ IN what an unhappy circumstance are also the
children of such a marriage ! They are not only
sure of being disregarded by one of their parents,
but also aliens to each other in love and affection,
as they are in principles.

‘ THE very servants in such a family are uneasy,
know not well whose commands they should
obey, and, in a word, the whole house is divi-
ded against itself, and all is in an inextricable
confusion.

‘ THIS

‘ THIS, madam, is the true and melancholly
 ‘ condition of me and my family ; but though to
 ‘ a mind oppressed like mine complaining is some
 ‘ ease, it was not that self-interested motive alone
 ‘ that excited me to give you the trouble of this
 ‘ epistle : — my misfortunes have not so far ex-
 ‘ tinguished all generous sentiments in me, as not
 ‘ to make me wish my fate may be a warning to
 ‘ others, not to split upon the same rock ; and it is
 ‘ with this view I should be glad the story was
 ‘ made public.

‘ IF, therefore, you vouchsafe to give it a few
 ‘ pages, the matter will, I hope, excuse the man-
 ‘ ner in which it is related, little elegance, or fine
 ‘ turns of thought or expression not being to be ex-
 ‘ pected from a woman in my perplexed situation :
 ‘ — believe me, however, a sincere well-wisher
 ‘ to the happiness of my fellow-creatures, and,

‘ MADAM,

‘ *Your most humble,*

‘ *And devoted servant,*

Golden-Square,
 June 24, 1745.

AMONIA.’

THO’ this lady has represented the unhappiness
 of her condition in very moving terms, and such,
 as it is easy to be seen, flow from the soul, and
 are not imaginary woes ; yet she has been so ex-
 tremely careful not to let fall the least hint what
 mode of religion either herself or husband adheres
 to, that I am in no danger of being thought par-
 tial either to the one or the other, in what I
 might say on any of those various persuasions,
 which, at present, not only divide private families
 but whole kingdoms ; though I should even hap-
 pen

BOOK 16.
 pen to fall
 couple so

BUT it
 up or dep
 I am very
 virtuous a
 fions : —
 witty, bu
 who are b
 in this re
 are his w

Look r
 Sun-sh
 On dis
 And

Heav
 Since
 One l

THE
 endeav
 opinion
 poet fa

But
 To
 Up
 Or
 Im
 In

M
 fellec
 neve
 athe

open to fall on either of those which render this couple so disunited.

BUT it is far from my inclination either to cry up or depreciate any particular form of worship; I am very well convinced that there are many virtuous and many vicious people of all persuasions: — Mr. *Rowe*, who was not only a wise and witty, but also a very good man, reminds those who are bigotted to any one opinion, that Heaven, in this respect, is less severe than man. — These are his words:

*Look round how Providence bestows alike,
Sun-shine and rain, to bless the fruitful year,
On diff'rent nations, all of diff'rent faiths,
And (though by several names and titles wor-
shipp'd)*

*Heav'n takes the various tribute of their praise,
Since all agree to own, at least to mean,
One best, one greatest, only Lord of all.*

THEN, on speaking of the unreasonableness of endeavouring to oblige people to profess whatever opinion we ourselves espouse, the same excellent poet says again,

*But to subdue th' unconquerable mind,
To make one reason have the same effect
Upon all apprehensions; to force this,
Or this man, just to think as thou and I do;
Impossible! unless souls were alike
In all, which differ like human faces.*

MR. *Dryden* too, who, though it must be confessed, changed his form of devotion too often, was never, at least as I have heard, suspected either of atheism or deism, tells us in one of his poems,

To

——— To prove religion true,
 If either wit or sufferings could suffice,
 All faiths afford the constant and the wise.
 The common cry is still religion's test;
 The Turk's is at Constantinople best;
 Idols in India, Popery at Rome;
 And our own worship only true at home:
 And true but for the time; 'tis hard to know
 How long we please it shall continue so.
 This side today, and that tomorrow burns;
 So all are saints and martyrs in their turns.
 Yet all by various names, adore and love,
 One Power immense, which ever rules above.

A PERSECUTING spirit is a disgrace to any religion; and though some may think they prove by it the sincerity of their faith, yet they but deceive themselves, and, in effect, rather deter than invite others to die profelytes to it: and one thing I must observe, which is, those churches that are established by the laws of the land, generally discover less of that red-hot, mad-brained zeal, than the sectaries which dissent from them.

As for *Amonia*, her condition is very much to be pitied, nor do I think that of her husband much more to be desired; but I must own at the same time, that I am not at all surprized that they live no better together; for I look on it as an utter impossibility for two persons professing different religions (that is, if either of them do any thing more than profess) to continue any affection for each other for any long time.

BUT though passing an uncharitable judgment on all opinions, besides our own, is directly contrary to the doctrine preached by Him whose precepts all, who are christians, pretend to follow; yet

yet so excessively tenacious are some people, that whoever should go about to argue them into more moderation, would be looked upon as enemies to their eternal welfare, forgetting the promise, that *A remnant of all shall be saved.*

THIS, however, is a point I leave to be discussed by the divines; but as living in peace and harmony while on earth, especially between those who are joined in the sacred bonds of marriage, is a great step towards attaining future felicity, I think it madness for any two people to flatter themselves with agreeing long in any thing, when they disagree in what is most essential.

BUT as it cannot be expected that in youth these considerations should have their due weight, there is no excuse to be made for parents, who, it is to be supposed, have a more just sense of things, when they acquiesce, much less when they seem to favour the destruction of those whose happiness it is their duty to study.

YET, when such things are, I would have persons thus united, as there is no revoking the vow made at the altar, endeavour to render themselves and partner as easy as the circumstance will admit: if one is too great a bigot, the other ought not to be too strict an opposer; and it is much better to recede in matters indifferent, than by tenaciously supporting every little ceremony, to occasion such perpetual jars as *Amonia* has described.

WHEN mutual love and tenderness between husband and wife cease to subsist, and those of the same blood are brought up in a contempt and hatred of each other, the offence against Heaven is,

in my judgment, infinitely greater than the breach of any exterior duty of religion can be.

I do not suppose, that either *Amonia* or her husband is a *Jew*, *Mahometan*, or *Pagan*; and as all *Christians* agree in the *fundamental* parts of faith, if one of them would be prevailed upon to give up the *form* in which they have been accustomed to worship, at least to abate all severity in that point, it would doubtless save themselves a multitude of other, perhaps, worse transgressions, as well as their children, in which, while they continue to want natural affection, they must necessarily be involved.

For my part, I cannot think but people may be very devout and pious, nay very strict observers also of all those rites and ceremonies of the church to which they belong, without having any animosity to those who worship in a different manner.

THOUGH we are commanded not to do evil that good may come of it, yet we may certainly refrain those things which in themselves are neither good nor evil, when we are pretty sure that good will come by our forbearance: such little formalities, therefore, as either the public laws, or our own private duties, lay us under the necessity of observing, or renouncing, will hardly ever rise up in judgment against us.

WHAT I have said on this account may, perhaps, draw upon me the severest censures of all who make a merit of being strict followers of that way of worship they were bred up in, or afterwards have taken it into their heads to imagine
will

BOOK 16
will be n
I will on

Zeal i

BUT
occasion
not advi
even in
when th
them w
tial dut
warm i

I ON
were in
ponder
sion for
marrie
both t
to con
in prin
called
ters w
first m
up wi
their h
diffati
ing h
no di
no les
him
venti
twee
child

O
a for

will be most acceptable to the Deity; to which I will only answer in the words of the poet,

Zeal is the pious madness of the soul.

BUT before they are too angry with me on this occasion, I would have them remark, that I do not advise, or pretend to justify any lukewarmness even in the most trivial matters of religion, but when there is an utter impossibility of asserting them without a breach of some other more essential duty; and then, I must confess, that to be too warm is quitting the substance for the shadow.

I ONCE knew a gentleman and his wife, who were in that unhappy situation which my correspondent complains of: — the most vehement passion for each other brought them together; — they married without the consent of friends, and were both too much in love with each other's persons to consider the difference that was between them in principles; he being one of those which are called *High Church*, and she of that sect of dissenters which have the name of *Presbyterians*. — The first months of their marriage were wholly taken up with indulging the inclinations which had joined their hands; and though he sometimes expressed a dissatisfaction at being denied the pleasure of leading her to *Westminster-Abbey*, for he would hear no divine service out of a cathedral, and she was no less troubled that she could not prevail with him to make his appearance with her at the conventicle, yet no open disagreement happened between them, till after she had lain in of her first child.

ON this present, especially as it happened to be a son, every body expected the affection they be-

fore had testified for each other would be more than ever cemented: — the father was indeed transported with joy, and the mother felt a double exstasy by the sight of his: but, alas! their mutual felicity was of short duration; and that pledge of conjugal love, which promised an addition to their comforts, proved the bane of all their peace and satisfaction.

THE infant was about three weeks old when they began to think it was time to make a *Christian* of him; and now the debate began, by whom, and in what manner, the ceremony should be performed: the husband had a near relation who was a bishop, and had promised to do him that honour: — the wife insisted on having one of the teachers of that congregation to which she belonged, and that her son should not be baptized according to the ceremony of the church: — she cried, *No lawn sleeves, — no rags of the whore of Babylon should come near her child: — he swore, No puritan, no conventicle-canter should enter his doors on any occasion, much less on this.* — She raved and called him *Tory*; — he stamped, and in return told her she was a *Hypocrite*, the spawn of a king-killing race, and every thing as opprobrious as his fury could invent.

IN fine, neither of them left any thing unsaid that they thought would be stinging to the other, which had no other effect than to render both more positive, and hardened in the resolution they before had taken.

THE husband, however, as he had the authority, exerted it, and ordered every thing to be prepared to make the sacred ceremony as magnificent as his station would admit: — four persons
of-

BOOK
offered
relation
splend

TH
all this
but wa
effect
intend
watch
sent p
elders
tized

T
bisho
guest
little
nurse
whic
of th
laces
casio
negl
vere
expr
thou
conf
hav
that
tism
fore
fini
allo

S
tha
she

offered themselves to be the sponsors, and many relations on both sides were invited, and a very splendid collation ordered.

THE wife had it not in her power to prevent all this, and saw the preparations with a fullen eye, but was determined in her mind to render it of no effect; and the very night before that which he intended for the celebration of the christening she watched the opportunity of his being abroad, and sent privately for her own minister, and one of the elders of the congregation, and had the child baptized in her own way.

THE next day, at the appointed hour, the bishop and sponsors came, and those of the invited guests who were of the church. The husband, who little imagined what had passed, called for the nurse to bring the child into the dining-room, which she immediately did; but, to the surprise of the father, not dressed in the rich mantle and laces he had provided, nor at all proper for the occasion. On his hastily demanding the reason of this neglect, his wife, who was then pretty well recovered, stepped forth, and, with a voice and air that expressed a splenetic satisfaction, *If I had not thought, said she, you would stand in need of the consolation of your friends for the disappointment I have given you, I should before have informed you, that the child has already received the rites of baptism, and that his name is John: — you may therefore make merry with your company, I shall be infinitely contented, as I know very well your church allows no second sprinkling.*

SHE had no sooner ended what she had to say, than making a slight curtsy to those in the room, she retired again to her chamber, leaving not only

her husband, but every one present, too much confused to be able to make any reply.

THE husband a little recovering himself from an astonishment, which it is impossible to describe, fell into an adequate rage; and had not the presence and admonitions of the right reverend prelate restrained him from giving a loose to it, it is hard to know what might have been the effects.

SCARCE, however, could he believe that she had in reality presumed to do as she had told him; but on examining the servants, and finding that some persons had been there the evening before, and were shut up with her in her chamber; and the nurse confirming it, by saying she was sent for a basin of water, and not suffered, after she had brought it, to come into the room till the company were gone, he no longer doubted of the truth.

WHAT a scene of distraction was now among them, instead of the jollity that had been expected! —None interceded with the incensed husband for the offending wife, for beside the animosity which difference of principles excites, it was scarce possible to say any thing in vindication of so unadvised a step.

EVERY body, however, staid till very late at night, under pretence of alleviating the melancholly they saw him in, but indeed to prevent him from being guilty of any rash action, in return of the provocation he had received; nor did they part, till he had given the bishop all the solemn assurances in the power of words, that he would not see his wife till he had brought himself into a temper to behave to her with moderation.

BUT

BUT
with an
than wh
indeed,
wife, no
went ou
and on
her wh
mitted
with hi
lation o
wrote
treaty
for a t
order
intellig

AL
first v
watch
convic
taken
know
was,
and
serve
vulsi
life.

I
tho
and
per
me
frie
va

BUT he found out a way to wring her heart with an anguish more lasting, and not less sharp than what his own sustained : — he kept his word, indeed, and neither went into the chamber of his wife, nor sent any reproachful message to her, but went out early in the morning, provided a nurse, and on his return took his son from the arms of her who had been hired to attend him, and committed him to the care of the person he brought with him; then sent them both to a distant relation of his own in the country, to whom he wrote an account of the whole story, with an intreaty that the child might be brought up there for a time, without any mention who he was, in order that the mother should be able to get no intelligence concerning him.

ALL this was done before she awoke, but the first word she spoke being to bid the person who watched by her to bring in the child, she was soon convinced of the cruel revenge her husband had taken : — on her sending to beg he would let her know how he had disposed of him, his answer was, *where she should never see him more*. This, and perhaps the consciousness how little she deserved to be treated otherwise, threw her into convulsions, which were very near depriving her of life.

DURING the time her indisposition continued, though he had the best physicians to attend her, and suffered her to know the want of nothing proper for her condition, yet not all the repeated messages she sent to him, nor the intreaties her friends and kindred made in her behalf, could prevail on him to see her once.

IT is certain, that in general our sex have
K 4 hearts

hearts less obdurate than the men : this unhappy lady was no sooner able to quit her chamber, than she flew to that of her husband, hearing he was at home ; and by her so suddenly appearing before him, gave him not power to shun her : — her intent, as she has since declared, was to throw herself at his feet, intreat his pardon, and a reconciliation ; but he would not allow her time even to speak, for the moment he saw she was there, all the fury which he had conceived against her, on the first knowledge of her offence, rekindled in his breast, and with a look that darted daggers on her,—*Unworthy and ungrateful woman !* cried he, *what devil has prompted thee to tempt my just resentment ?* — *Begone,* continued he, *or I know not what thy hateful presence may provoke me to do.*

ON this she drew back, and before she had well passed the door, he clapped it after her, and shut himself in. To be received in this manner, when she come full fraught with humble sentiments, made her now look on herself as the most injured person ; — every harsh expression he had made use of to her in their former quarrel now recoiled upon her mind, and joined with those she had now heard from him, turned her all into indignation : — she sent to her friends, to consult with them how she should behave in so perplexing a dilemma ; some of whom advised her to quit the house, and sue him for a separate maintenance, as they said she might justly do on his refusing her his bed and company, and also oblige him to discover where he had placed the child.

THIS last article prevailed with her ; she follow their council in every thing, and though while the law-suit was carrying on, those relations on both sides who had any share of moderation,

BOOK 16
deration,
them, it
now tak
had onc
say, wh

THE
public t
ceiving
of it : —
law wo
naged
had be
stances

TH
ther's
unhap
the of
fate,

FA
gressi
leafe
solita
of t
dem

deration, endeavoured to make up matters between them, it was all in vain, a mutual disgust had now taken the place of that violent passion they had once felt for each other, and it is difficult to say, which was most averse to a reconciliation.

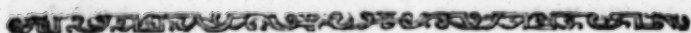
THE cause, however, was never brought to a public trial; so far their friends prevailed, perceiving the chicanery of those who had the care of it: — he consented to do even more than the law would have obliged him to, had it been managed fairly, but it was not till after greater sums had been expended on both sides, than the circumstances of either could well support.

THE infant died, perhaps, for want of a mother's watchful care, before the affair between his unhappy parents was determined, each accusing the other's obstinacy as the cause of his so early fate, and grief increased their hatred.

FATE, for a punishment perhaps of their transgression, has not yet permitted either to be released by the death of the other: — each drags a solitary widowed life, publicly avowing the error of their choice, and in private, it is possible, condemning that of their own obstinacy.

End of the SIXTEENTH BOOK.





B O O K XVII.



WE are informed, that the letter signed *Amonia*, inserted in our last, has made some noise in town; and that her husband, who it seems is a constant reader of these lucubrations, is so much incensed against her for the public complaint she makes of his behaviour, that the disagreement which was before between them, is now increased, even to a mutual tendency towards a separation; but tho' the lady herself was the best judge what consequences were likely to attend the gratification of her request, and the *Female Spectator* can incur no blame for having complied with it, yet we could wish things had taken a different turn, and that one, at least, of that unhappy pair, would have been convinced, by their own reason, as well as by our arguments, that a too strict and tenacious adherence to particular forms, in some cases, and with some tempers, not only betrays a greater want of judgment, but also may happen to occasion more mischievous effects, than any are to be apprehended in the receding from them.

WHEN both parties are, however, equally determined to maintain their different opinions, tho' at the expence of all that love and tenderness each has a right to expect from the other, and instead of living together in any manner conformable to their vows before the altar, it is the judgment of every member of our club, that it is a less violation of the sacred ceremony which joined their hands, to separate intirely, than it is to continue in a state, where, to persons mutually dissatisfied,

fed, the most trifling words or actions will by each be looked on as fresh matter of provocation.

It must be acknowledged that nothing can be more melancholly than such a crisis: — a parting of this nature, if either of them retain the least remains of that affection which first brought them together, must to him, or her, who preserves it, be even worse than that of death; because it is the work of choice, the other of necessity, and nothing is to be ascribed to the unkindness of the person beloved. We must all submit to fate, and those must prove their virtue and their fortitude, who behave with most patience and resignation under its decrees; but where there is a living separation between a husband and a wife, though it be by mutual consent, the one is apt to think, that the other urged and provoked a quarrel for no other motive than in the hope of getting rid, by that means, of a companion who no longer had the power of pleasing.

BUT how much soever the world may commiserate, or condemn an incident of this nature, there have been instances of its producing the most fortunate events: — we are frequently deceived by a present hurry of passion, so far as not to be sensible what passes in our own hearts: — nothing is more common than for us to imagine we hate what in reality is most dear to us. — *Sergius* is a very handsome man, but of so unaccountable and peevish a disposition, that though he married *Aranthe*, a celebrated beauty, meerly for love, she had not been his wife two months before he gave her cause to think herself the most unhappy woman breathing: — he, on his side, was no less discontented; all the passion she long had felt for him, and which was not at all inferior to that which

induced him to make choice of her, could not enable her to support his treatment: — she returned his ill-humour with interest; — there was a fatal parity in their tempers, which would suffer neither of them to agree to any thing but what was first proposed by themselves: — both took a pleasure in contradiction; both were equally impatient under it; each thinking the right of being obliged was solely in themselves, neither of them would condescend to oblige the other: *Sergius*, as he was the husband, thought he ought to be obeyed; and *Aranthe* expected the same complaisance from him, as when he was a lover: and this mutual disappointment seemed to have extinguished all manner of tenderness on both sides. — Not only the world, which saw the contentions between them, believed they heartily hated each other, but also they themselves imagined so, and wished, with no less ardency, that there was a possibility of breaking the bands which joined them, than they had formerly done to be united in them.

IN fine, their animosities at length arrived to such a height, that there were no longer any rules of decency observed between them, and the ill life they passed together, became so notorious, that the friends on both sides thought it much better to separate, than continue to distract all about them with continual clamours.

THE thing was proposed to each apart from the other, and both testifying their approbation, *Sergius* consented to allow *Aranthe*, who brought but a very small fortune, an annuity out of his estate for her support; — and she entered on her part into an engagement, for the fulfilling of which one of her kindred became surety, that she should

con-

contract
molest h

THUS
could be
of them

FOR
what th
whereve
them, a
more re
joined t

EAC
their l
blessing
could l
they k
time e

TH
imagin
other,
hatred
fire, f
appea
from
them
them
mou
still
prov

B
con
and
abse

contract no debts in his name, nor any other way molest him.

THUS they were parted with all the form that could be, exclusive of a divorce, which neither of them had any pretence to sue for.

FOR awhile they seemed highly satisfied with what they had done, and declared in all company wherever they came, that the day which separated them, afforded a joy more exquisite, as well as more reasonable, than they felt on that which had joined them.

EACH really thought that the being freed from their late disagreeable situation, was the greatest blessing that Heaven, as they were circumstanced, could have bestowed upon them; but how little they knew of themselves in this particular, a short time evinced.

THE rage and the disgust which both had imagined they had reason to conceive against each other, being evaporated by mutual revilings, and hatred no longer finding any fuel to support its fire, sunk, by degrees, into a calm, which had the appearance of indifference, but, in effect, was far from being so:—their cooler thoughts enabling them to reflect on all that had passed between them, those offences which before seemed of enormous size, now lost much of their magnitude, and still decreased, as they the more considered the provocations which excited them.

BOTH having leisure to examine into their own conduct, each found enough in it to condemn, and consequently to excuse that of the other; and absence fully convinced them of that, which it is hardly

hardly probable they would ever have been sensible of had they continued together.

GOOD sense, which neither of them was deficient in, now they had leisure to exert it, having utterly conquered those little peevish humours and unruly passions, which had occasioned their disagreement, memory and recollection brought the hours of their first courtship back : — every tender pressure, — every soft concession, — each fond desire, — each agonizing fear, which either had experienced, returned to the respective breast : — *Sergius* would often cry out to himself, *How charming was then Aranthe ! Why did I urge her once gentle nature, and by my harshness become the destroyer of a happiness I would have died to purchase !* — *Why*, said *Aranthe* sighing, *did I not consider the worth, the honour of my husband's soul ?* — *Why did I provoke him to renounce that love he once had for me !*

IN a word, the mutual tenderness they at first had felt for each other, still lived in both their hearts, though it had seemed dead, and recovering the same strength and energy as before, made both now doubly wretched in a too late repentance ; since neither knew the other was possessed of adequate sentiments, and despaired of ever being a second time able to inspire them. — *Sergius* now knew he loved *Aranthe*, but believed himself the object of her hate ; and *Aranthe* was too sure she doated on *Sergius*, who, she doubted not, thought on her with contempt and detestation.

THIS opinion, which indeed seemed reasonable enough, prevented all attempts on either side for a reconciliation : on the contrary, they shunned all places where there was a likelihood of their meeting,

BOOK 17.
meeting,
so far, a
seeking i

It wa
of penna
but at l
final pe
much m
expect t
had nev

SELF
how ma
give th
extreme
from th
his tim
town,
any of
frequen
sure in
the de
minste
inscrip

SE
that fi
befor
witho
justle
in co
for p
draw
they
thou

meeting, and chance had not yet befriended them so far, as to bring them together without their seeking it.

IT was indeed just they should have some time of penance for the follies they had been guilty of; but at last the hour arrived which was to put a final period to their anxieties, and render them much more happy, not only than they could ever expect to be, but also than they would have been had never any rupture happened between them.

SELF-convicted of their errors, the reflection how madly they had thrown away all that could give them any satisfaction, made both of them extremely melancholly. — *Sergius*, to conceal his from the observation of the world, passed most of his time in the country; and when he was in town, pretended business kept him from going to any of those gay diversions he had been used to frequent: — *Aranthe*, taking no longer any pleasure in the living, grew fond of conversing among the dead, and went almost every day into *Westminster-Abbey*, amusing herself with reading the inscriptions on the tombs.

SERGIUS one day happened to wander into that famous repository of the pompous dead, and before he was aware, came up close to *Aranthe*, without seeing or being seen by her, till they even jostled as they met; so deeply were both involved in contemplation: — each started at the unlooked-for presence of the other, but had not power to draw back above two or three paces, though (as they have since confessed) both had it in their thoughts to do it.

ARANTHE! said *Sergius*, in the utmost
con-

confusion: *Sergius!* cried *Aranthe*, with a faltering voice:—no more was said on either side, but their eyes were fixed intent upon each other's face, till *Aranthe*, too weak to support the violent emotions which that instant overwhelmed her soul, was ready to faint, and obliged to lean against a pillar of the church, near which it was her good fortune to stand:—*Sergius* observed the condition she was in, and quite dissolved in tenderness, flew to her, and took her in his arms:—*O, Aranthe!* cried he, *is it possible that the sight of me has this effect upon you!* *O, Sergius*, answered she, *we once loved each other! How happy was that time!* resumed he; and would have said something more, if the rising passion had not choaked the utterance of his words; but the tender grasp, with which he still held her inclosed, was sufficient to inform her how much he regretted that time she mentioned had ever been interrupted.

ARANTHE, far from opposing his embrace, reclined her head upon his breast, and wetted it with tears: *O, Aranthe*, said *Sergius*, as soon as he had power to speak, *it was no fault of thine that parted us:—nor of yours*, cried she sighing, *I confess myself the sole aggressor.—That is too much*, replied he, *for it was I alone that was to blame.*

SOME company, who were coming to see the tombs, appearing at a distance, obliged him to quit that endearing posture, and they adjourned to a more retired part of the cathedral, and sat down together on a stone, where each condemning themselves for what had happened, and intirely absolving the other of all errors, never was a more perfect reconciliation.

THEY

THEY
and the
the serva
able to
observed
much th
doubted
sions of

To p
on this
knew no
lady, ti
deavoun
and, by
about u

FO
lay tho
my du
well a
convinc
that I

TH
to be
sides
liation
both
the c
prese
of ev

E
whe
form
plea

THEY went together to the house of *Sergius*, and the unexpected return of *Aranthe* filled all the servants with a surprize which they were not able to conceal: — the now happy pair presently observed it, and remembering with shame, how much the family had suffered by their quarrels, doubted not but they were alarmed at the apprehensions of being again involved in the same confusion.

To put an end, therefore, to all their anxieties on this score — *Be not uneasy*, said *Sergius*; *I knew not the value of the treasure I possessed in this lady, till I had lost it; but it shall now be my endeavour to atone for all my past inadvertencies, and, by making her perfectly contented, render all about us so.*

FORBEAR, my dear, rejoined *Aranthe*, *to lay those accusations on yourself, which are alone my due: — I was too ignorant of my happiness, as well as of my duty; but my future behaviour shall convince you, our servants, and all who know us, that I now am truly sensible of my mistakes.*

THE next day *Sergius* ordered a fine collation to be prepared, to which all the friends on both sides were invited, to do honour to this reconciliation, which he called his second nuptials; and both him and *Aranthe* repeated over and over to the company what they before had avowed in the presence of their servants, to the great satisfaction of every one, as well as to themselves.

EACH was now indeed too sincerely sensible wherein they had done amiss, to relapse into their former errors: — they have ever since taken more pleasure in condescending to whatever they perceive

ceive to be the inclination of each other, than ever they did in opposing it.

SELDOM, however, does one meet with a catastrophe like this; nor can it ever happen but where there is a very great fund of love on both sides: for, where the passion is once totally extinguished, it is scarce possible ever to rekindle it, and we say with *Morat*,

*To flames once past I cannot backward move;
Call yesterday again, and I may love.*

THE parting, therefore, of persons who have been once joined in marriage, has in it something extremely shocking; and, to add to the other misfortunes it infallibly brings on, is generally attended with the loss of reputation on both sides: — if they behave with the greatest circumspection, they will still be suspected to have other engagements; and, as many in those circumstances are really but too guilty, those most innocent cannot keep themselves from falling under the like censure, and all their *virtue* will be looked upon no more than as a *vice well hid*.

SINCE then so many inconveniencies are the sure effects either of living together in a mutual disaffection, or of separating intirely, how carefully ought we to examine the principles, sentiments, and humour of the person we think of marrying, before we enter into a state, which there is no possibility of changing but by death, or what, to those who have any share of prudence, and sense of honour, must be worse than death.

DIFFERENT opinions in religion are, indeed,
of

of all other
it is not in
other in th
long toget
do it ever
and the b
ways to g
and thos
years of
risque wi
related in
ted, not
even any
ye it is a
or other
will give
and be t
murs, w
ties of

BUT
— the
more lo
it touc
but m
own.

M
' I
' cor
' tak
' wh
' to
' sh
' bo

of all others the least capable of a reconciliation : it is not in nature for two people, who think each other in the wrong in so material a point, to agree long together, though they should endeavour to do it ever so strenuously. — The strongest reason, and the best understanding, will hardly be able always to guard against the prejudice of education, and those precepts instilled into us in our early years of life ; and though all who run the same risque with that unfortunate pair, whose story I related in my last, may, by their being less bigotted, not fall into the like calamities they did, nor even any thing adequate to those *Amonia* laments, yet it is almost impossible but words, at some time or other, will be let drop by one of them, which will give umbrage to the other on this account, and be the cause of heart-burnings and secret murmurs, which cannot fail to embitter all the felicities of their union, if not quite dissolve it.

BUT I shall now take my leave of this subject : — the inclosure of my packet affords yet one more letter, which has a right to be inserted, as it touches on a foible too common in both sexes, but more particularly ascribed to those of my own.

To the FEMALE SPECTATOR.

MADAM,

‘ IT is a maxim with me, that whatever is
‘ needless is impertinent, and to make you any
‘ compliments on the laudableness of your under-
‘ taking, or the judicious and agreeable manner in
‘ which you execute it, would be no more than
‘ to tell the world it is day-light when the sun
‘ shines in his full meridian splendor : — every
‘ body is sensible of, and confesses the merit of
‘ your

' your writings, and I am but one among the
' million of your admirers.

' BESIDE, or I am very much deceived, I see
' enough into your soul to know you will be
' better pleased even with the smallest hint that
' may contribute to the usefulness of your work,
' than with any thing that could be said in com-
' mendation of it.

' I MAY, however, acknowledge, that as in a
' beautiful face there is some one feature which
' more particularly strikes the eye, so in your
' late essay of the distinction between *good* and
' *bad taste*, there is somewhat that affords supe-
' rior pleasure and improvement. — You there, I
' think, may be said to have outdone yourself;
' and I cannot help believing, that immersed as
' we are in folly and stupidity, what you have
' advanced in that piece will have an effect on
' many of your readers.

' WERE there to be a perfect rectification of
' taste, it would be impossible for us to err in
' any one thing; but though that would be to
' become angels before our time, and cannot be
' attainable while on this side the grave, yet does
' it behove every one to come as near it as hu-
' man nature will admit.

' YOUR sex, madam, whose beautiful forma-
' tion renders you half cherubial from your birth,
' have it in your power to appear altogether so
' with a very little care. How great a pity is it
' then, when, instead of improving those charms
' heaven has so bounteously endowed you with,
' you disguise, deform, and very often entirely
' murder them! — nay, take more pains to ren-
der

der yourselves disagreeable, than you have occasion to do to become the most compleat work of the creation !

‘ THE *Female Spectator* has, indeed, remonstrated, that if half the assiduity which is paid to the *person*, were employed in embellishing the *mind*, women might easily vie with us men in our most valuable accomplishments ; but I am sorry to observe, that there are ladies, who, though they read with pleasure what they imagine is a compliment to their sex, make no manner of progress towards their own particular deservings it.

‘ I AM very far from accusing the ladies of any vicious propensities : — on the contrary, I believe them much more free from any thing can be called so, than we in general are. What I mean is, that they are too apt to mistake what is most becoming in them, and by aiming to *please too much*, make themselves incapable of *pleasing at all*.

‘ IT would be endless to repeat the various artifices of the toilet ; nor can I pretend to be perfectly acquainted with them, having never yet been blessed with a wife : — all I know is from two sisters, who are yet both unmarried, and I hope will continue so, while they continue to think the sole glory of a woman consists in having fine things said to her, on those endowments which can never render a reasonable man happy, and which in time will bring her into contempt, even with the very fop who pretends to admire her.

‘ BUT

' BUT I descend not so low as to take notice
 ' of the curling-irons, the false locks, the eye-
 ' brow-shapers, the pearl-cosmetic, the *Italian*
 ' red, or any of those injudicially called face-
 ' mending stratagems, or even of the studied leer,
 ' or the forced languor of the eye, nor of the
 ' screwed-up mouth, or strained pout of the un-
 ' der lip, nor of a thousand other unnatural modes
 ' and gestures of the body, however ridiculous
 ' they who practise them may appear; but it is
 ' that kind of affectation in the manners, which,
 ' more than all I have mentioned, deprives them
 ' of that respect they would otherwise command
 ' from our sex.

' WHAT I mean, is when they forget them-
 ' selves so far as to imagine that which was scarce
 ' pardonable in youth is agreeable in maturity, or
 ' even old age.

' WHEN I see a girl of fourteen or fifteen,
 ' always jumping, laughing, patting the man who
 ' talks to her on the shoulder, or frisking from
 ' him, as if frightened at the sight of a person of a
 ' contrary sex, I only think she has skill enough
 ' to know the difference between them, and am
 ' not shocked at her behaviour: when I find one
 ' of five and twenty playing the same tricks, I
 ' am ashamed and sorry for her: — but when
 ' the gambol continues to thirty, forty, and so on,
 ' what can be more preposterous!

' A WOMAN may have her charms in every
 ' stage of life, provided she knows how to ma-
 ' nage them. — Extreme youth pleases with its
 ' simplicity: — maturity excites our love with
 ' elegance of conversation; and old age commands
 ' respect, with its advice and chearful gravity.

' IN

‘ IN a word, the sex can never be disagreeable but when discretion is wanting ; and when it is, the most beautiful among them can never retain, for any long space of time, either the love or esteem of a man of true understanding.

‘ I WAS perswaded, by a friend of mine, to go with him one day to visit *Lysetta*, a lady to whom the world gave no very favourable character : — they said she was a widow of between thirty and forty years of age, had a face far from handsome, and was so very fat, that she might pass more for a *Wapping* landlady than a person of condition ; yet that she had the vanity to pretend to youth, beauty, and good shape, and was, in effect, one of the greatest coquets of the age.

‘ PREJUDICED with this idea, I went without imagining myself in any danger of becoming her captive ; but never was I so much amazed, as when, instead of the giddy, fluttering old girl I was made to expect, I found myself received in the politest manner, by a lady who, though she seemed about the years I was informed, had nothing about her of the decays of time : — her features were not indeed the finest turned I had ever seen, but very regular, and had a certain sweetness and composure in them, which to me appeared amiable : — neither was her bulk so disagreeable as had been represented, because she seemed to take no pains to constrain it, and her deportment, the whole time we staid, such as malice itself could not accuse of any thing unbecoming her circumstances in the least respect whatever.

‘ IN fine, I thought her such as no man need

‘ be

‘ be ashamed to make the mistress of his heart;
 ‘ and though I cannot say I was downright in
 ‘ love with her, I verily believe that seeing her
 ‘ a few times more, such as she then was, would
 ‘ have made me so.

‘ I COULD not help reproaching my friend
 ‘ for the report he had made of this lady, who,
 ‘ I told him, I could find no way answerable to
 ‘ it; to which he replied, that he had said no
 ‘ worse than what was said by all that knew her,
 ‘ but that he confessed he was a little surprized,
 ‘ for he had never before seen her either look or
 ‘ behave so well, and that he could not imagine
 ‘ what had wrought so great a change in her for
 ‘ the better.

‘ I TOOK little notice of what he said, as to
 ‘ that point, not doubting but she had always
 ‘ been the same, though he pretended the con-
 ‘ trary: — eager, however, to be convinced, I
 ‘ some time after asked him if he would take me
 ‘ with him again to make her a second visit: —
 ‘ he readily complied with my request, and told
 ‘ me, that if she always behaved in the fashion
 ‘ she did when I was there before, he should
 ‘ think her a very conversable woman.

‘ WE found her at home, and my acquaint-
 ‘ tance sending up his name, she ran to receive
 ‘ us at the top of the stair-case: — *O, my dear*
 ‘ *Sir John*, bawled she out (with a voice as dif-
 ‘ ferent from that she spoke in when I saw her
 ‘ first, as a quail-pipe from a lute,) *I despaired of*
 ‘ *ever seeing you again: — why I was à la mort*
 ‘ *when you were here last, — half dead with the*
 ‘ *vapours, and so hideously grave that I was enough*
 ‘ *to fright you.*

‘ *YOU*

is heart;
right in
ing her
s, would

y friend
y, who,
rable to
said no
ew her,
rprized,
look on
imagine
her for

d, as to
always
he con-
nced, I
ake me
isit: —
nd told
fashion
should

cquain-
receive
ny dear
as dif-
aw her
nired of
a mort
ith the
enough

YOU

‘ *YOU have, however, recovered your spirits I see,* replied sir John; giving a look at me, who was astonished at the difference in the same woman, more than I remember to have ever been in my whole life.

‘ By this time we were all got into the dining-room, but, good gods! What a hoyden! What affectation of youth! — How did she aim to give a spring sometimes to one window, sometimes to another: — her legs, indeed, would have performed their office well enough, but her unwieldy hips came waddling after, like two paniers on the back of a mule.

‘ As to the discourse she entertained us with, I will give you a part in her very words. — ‘ *Sir John, you and your friend shall squire me to Ranelagh to night*; but on our saying we were engaged at another place, — *hang you*, said she, ‘ *you should not go with me if you would*; — *I will send for Mr. —*: No, now I think on it, ‘ *I will have my Lord M —*: *What a fool I am to forget Sir Thomas*: — *Aye, aye, he shall go with me*; it will make his wife go mad, poor wretch! Then closed her fine speech with a ‘ *ha! ha! ha!* loud enough to have set all the dogs in the neighbourhood a barking.

‘ FROM this she run into telling us of a country squire, who had hanged himself in his own barn, on seeing her take snuff out of the parson’s box; then gave us a detail of a thousand fine things she had lately bought; — railed against the war which threatened the prohibition of cambricks; — wished all the *Papists*, except the queen of Hungary, at the Devil; — cried up Sullivan’s singing at Ranelagh; said

VOL. III. L nothing

‘ nothing in *Cock’s* last auction was worth a
 ‘ groat; repeated two half stanza’s of a song made
 ‘ on a lady at *Scarborough* spaw; and amidst
 ‘ this medley of incoherencies interspersed so
 ‘ much of her own affairs, as to let us know that
 ‘ the banker, who had most of her fortune in his
 ‘ hands, had like to have made a break, and that
 ‘ the news of his being gone off, had put her
 ‘ into that solemn humour sir *John* had found
 ‘ her in at his last visit.

‘ HE could not on her relating this, help con-
 ‘ gratulating her, that she received intelligence
 ‘ early enough to lodge her money in more safe
 ‘ hands. — *Aye*, cried she, *it was lucky; I should*
 ‘ *have been obliged otherwise to have taken up with*
 ‘ *some fellow of quality or another in order to sup-*
 ‘ *port my equipage: — ha, — would not that have*
 ‘ *been a mortifying thing?* — Then turned her
 ‘ eyes into a half squint.

‘ BUT, madam, had you seen the thousand dif-
 ‘ ferent gestures, with which this inundation of
 ‘ impertinencies was accompanied, you would,
 ‘ doubtless, have blushed for her: sometimes she
 ‘ would throw herself back in her chair, and ex-
 ‘ tend her arms, with two fists at the end of
 ‘ them, each of which was big enough to sell an
 ‘ ox; sometimes again they were contracted,
 ‘ and the shoulders which, indeed, nature had
 ‘ placed pretty near the ears, were thrust up to
 ‘ meet them quite, in what I suppose she thought,
 ‘ a genteel shrug; but the motion I perceived she
 ‘ most delighted herself in, was displaying her
 ‘ plump and well jointed fingers, in continually
 ‘ putting in order the curls that hung down in
 ‘ her neck, and making them perform the office
 ‘ of

‘ of a c
 ‘ pleasu

‘ IN
 ‘ pertin
 ‘ wear
 ‘ *John*
 ‘ der to
 ‘ could
 ‘ afterv
 ‘ he k
 ‘ credit
 ‘ who,
 ‘ much
 ‘ was i

‘ FR
 ‘ he w
 ‘ point
 ‘ mann
 ‘ for in
 ‘ by b
 ‘ who
 ‘ myse
 ‘ of so

‘ W
 ‘ ferior
 ‘ ment
 ‘ had
 ‘ distir
 ‘ amia
 ‘ powe
 ‘ other

‘ H
 ‘ defin

‘ of a comb, in straitening or buckling the hair at
‘ pleasure.

‘ IN fine, such a lump of affectation and im-
‘ pertinence, as she now appeared to me, quite
‘ wearied my patience, and made me pluck fir
‘ *John* by the sleeve two or three times, in or-
‘ der to engage him to shorten his visit, before I
‘ could prevail on him to do it; — which, he
‘ afterwards owned, was malice in him, and that
‘ he kept me there in order to revenge the little
‘ credit I had given to his character of this lady,
‘ who, indeed, I was now convinced, merited
‘ much more than he had said, or that, in effect,
‘ was in the power of any words to describe.

‘ FROM her house we went to a tavern, where
‘ he was extremely merry on me for the disap-
‘ pointment I had received, and rallied me in a
‘ manner which, I must confess, I truly deserved,
‘ for imagining I could discover more of a woman
‘ by being one hour in her company, than he,
‘ who was a man that knew the town as well as
‘ myself, could be able to do in an acquaintance
‘ of some years.

‘ WE fell, however, by degrees, into more
‘ serious conversation, and could not forbear la-
‘ menting the unhappy propensity this woman
‘ had to gaiety, and the little care she took in
‘ distinguishing between what would render her
‘ amiable or ridiculous, as it was really in her
‘ power to make herself either the one or the
‘ other.

‘ HE owned with me, that she was perfectly
‘ desirable the first time I saw her; and I ac-
‘ quiesced

‘ quiesced as readily with him, that she was on
‘ my second visit the very reverse.

‘ THE misfortunes, which it seems she was
‘ apprehensive of falling into, had taken off all
‘ that fierceness and wanton roll of her eyes,
‘ which I had just now seen in them, and which
‘ appears so disagreeable, and given a certain
‘ composedness to all her features at that time,
‘ which was infinitely becoming ; but those fears
‘ once removed, she relapsed again into her former
‘ follies, and became as despicable as ever.

‘ THERE are, doubtless, good *Female Spectator*, more women, beside the lady I have been
‘ speaking of, who must be *miserable* before they
‘ can be made *happy*, and be brought to think
‘ themselves *disagreeable*, before they can be
‘ thought handsome by others.

‘ YOU may possibly have heard of a young
‘ creature of the town, known more by the name
‘ of the *Kitten*, than by that she derived from her
‘ father : — she was young, extremely slender,
‘ and had small and fine proportioned limbs, and
‘ the little anticks with which she diverted her
‘ customers, were becoming enough in one of her
‘ age and circumstances ; but, when a woman of
‘ fortune and condition, tho’ she be even young
‘ and well made, condescends to play the *Kitten*,
‘ and ape one of those wretches, who behave in
‘ that manner only for bread, they must have
‘ more complaisance for the sex than I pretend
‘ to, that can treat them with any degree of respect.

‘ How doubly absurd is it then, when people
‘ of an advanced age and gross body, give them-
‘ selves

‘ selves those childish and affected airs, thereby losing all the praise of what they *are*, by endeavouring to excite praise for what they *are not*, nor can ever be !

‘ HAD the lady I have mentioned been in reality deprived of all that we call the goods of fortune, she would certainly have been estimable for those which are peculiarly the gifts of Heaven and nature, a reasonable soul, and a graceful person. — While under those anxieties, she doubtless had the power of thought and reflection, and the too volatile part of her constitution being abated, made her look and act as she ought ; but the misfortune was, that these apprehensions were no sooner removed than she relapsed again into her former self, and became as giddy, as vain, and as truly contemptible as ever.

‘ BUT when I sat down to write to the *Female Spectator*, it was not my intention to dwell on any individual person ; and I know not how I have been led into a prolixity, on the mention of this lady, which I am far from being pleased with myself ; but as the picture I have drawn for her may bear a resemblance of many others, it may go some way towards answering the end I have in view.

‘ WHICH is, madam, to prevail with the ladies to be as well satisfied with themselves at fifty as at fifteen ; to convince them that there are charms, which are not in the power of the old gentleman with the scythe and hour-glass to mow down ; and that it is entirely their own fault if they do not find him in reality more a friend than an enemy, since, for one perfection

‘ he deprives them of, they may, if they please,
 ‘ receive a thousand from him.

‘ I AM always very much concerned when I
 ‘ see a lady dejected and miserable in her mind at
 ‘ the first approach of a wrinkle in her face ; and
 ‘ more industrious to conceal the smallest crease
 ‘ about her eyes, than she would be to heal the
 ‘ largest scar in her reputation : but I am yet
 ‘ more troubled, when conscious of her age, and
 ‘ the decays it has brought on, she thinks to hide
 ‘ it from the world by assuming the air, dress,
 ‘ and behaviour of youth, and affects to be at
 ‘ forty, what, if she has common sense, she would
 ‘ have been ashamed to be at five and twenty.

‘ YET this is so reigning a foible among the
 ‘ fair, that were they all to wear vizard-masks,
 ‘ there would be no possibility of distinguishing
 ‘ the beldain from her great grand-daughter.
 ‘ For my part, I expect nothing more, than that,
 ‘ in a little time, the old ladies will wear hanging-
 ‘ sleeve coats, and bibs and aprons, as well as
 ‘ little round-eared caps and curls in their necks.

‘ BUT as all this proceeds meerly from the
 ‘ terror of being thought old, I despair of seeing
 ‘ the ladies act in a more reasonable manner, till
 ‘ they can reconcile themselves to submit to those
 ‘ different stages which nature has allotted, and
 ‘ which they may equally be agreeable in, if they
 ‘ take proper methods to be so.

‘ I KNOW no doctrine which would more be-
 ‘ come you to inculcate into your fair readers,
 ‘ nor that would preserve them so effectually
 ‘ against falling into errors of all kinds. In ex-
 ‘ pectation therefore that you will vouchsafe this
 ‘ a place

‘ a plac
 ‘ somet
 ‘ main,

IT
 this g
 Lysett
 of ou
 Spect
 perm
 of its
 whic
 gene

V
 bein
 than
 fire
 the
 of
 mu
 as
 ru
 di
 to

fr
 A
 h
 c

‘ a place in your next lucubrations, and add
 ‘ something of your own on the occasion, I re-
 ‘ main, with the most perfect veneration,

‘ MADAM,

‘ *Your most humble, and*

‘ *Most devoted servant,*

‘ J. M.

IT is to wished, indeed, that the character this gentleman has given us, under the name of *Lysetta*, might not be ascribed to a great number of our sex; and that the impartiality the *Female Spectator* has promised to observe, would have permitted us to have stifled, under the pretence of its being a personal reflection, a piece of satire, which we fear will be looked upon as but too general.

WHAT is there, after all, that is so terrible in being known to have more years over our heads than we had twenty years ago? — Is not the desire of a long life natural to us all? — Is it not the wish of our best friends, and the compliment of our politest acquaintance? — Why then do we murmur at attaining it? — Endeavour as much as we can to conceal we have arrived at it, and run back into all the follies of youth, to cheat the discernment of those that see us, and give the lie to time?

How vain also is the attempt! — *December's* frost might as easily assume the livery of gaudy *May*, as fifty look like fifteen: yet both seasons have their pleasures, and as we provide warm clothes and fire to defend us against the blasts of winter, so, if we take care betimes to lay in a

stock of knowledge and experience, age will find sufficient in itself to compensate for the loss of youth.

THE joys afforded by the one are fleeting, hurrying, and sensual; that of the other permanent, solid, and spiritual, says a celebrated *French* author. And the truth of his words I am confident will be confessed by all those, who, having indulged the gaieties of youth, know how to improve the advantages of riper years.

THE affectation of appearing younger than we are, is certainly the most gross of any we can be guilty of; because it includes in it all those different kinds, which, singly practised, render a person ridiculous.

BUT I think our correspondent in the character of *Lysetta*, whether real or feigned, has summed up every thing that can be said on this head, in regard to our sex, except that *envy*, which an absurd ambition of being thought less old than we are, naturally excites in us against all who are younger than ourselves in effect, or that appear so by having more delicate complexions, or features, less subject to the decays of Time.

I MUST confess I have been an eye-witness of instances, which, if I had not been so, would have been incredible to me on the report of others; wherein this passion has been carried to such a height in some women, as to make them hate even their own daughters, only for being possessed of that bloom which themselves had lost.

How

BOOK 17.

How will death advance will be much as has of the representation like manner extent.

It is wicked dominant to imagine poverty than

THE derision by the are just cause the down can

It is posed prece to dare her not and will be known

How cruelly then may we expect such women will deal with all those of their acquaintance, less advanced in years ! — How many thousand faults will blackening envy find, or invent to destroy, as much as possible, all the good opinion the world has of them ! — Detraction will lessen the merit of the most conspicuous virtues ; defamation misrepresent those of a more doubtful kind ; and malice magnify every little error to a mountainous extent.

It is hard to say, whether the folly or the wickedness of such a disposition is most predominant : — sure nothing can be more absurd, than to imagine ourselves enriched by our neighbour's poverty ; nor can any thing be more fiend-like, than to take pleasure in the ruin of others.

THERE requires but a common share of understanding, methinks, to shew us, that it is not by the merit of others, but our own, that we are judged. — Shall I be the more virtuous because another is discovered to be vicious ? Will the defects of other people's features render my own more lovely ? — Wild imagination ! How can any one impose thus upon themselves.

IF every one, instead of endeavouring to expose all the faults of her acquaintance, and depreciating all their perfections, would endeavour to regulate her own conduct and behaviour, I dare answer, let her face be ever so plain, or her years ever so much advanced, she will suffer nothing from the world on the score of her age and ugliness : — every imperfection of the person will be swallowed up and lost in observing the beauty of the mind and manners, and all who know will both esteem and love her. — As we used

to say of a celebrated actress, who, with all the disadvantages of a bad voice, and worse person, became the greatest ornament of the stage, that *she played away her face and voice*: so, whoever acts up to the character Heaven has placed her in life, and does not deviate from reason and from nature, will have such attractions in her behaviour, as will entirely take off the attention from any personal blemishes or decays, be they ever so great.

O, THAT it were possible for my whole sex to be convinced of this great truth, and it then never would be said there was an old or an ugly woman in the world. Our conversation would be always fought with eagerness, and no man would quit our company, but with a desire to re-enjoy it.

THIS reflection is sufficient, one would imagine, to make every woman take those methods of pleasing, which alone have the power of doing it: — the desire of rendering ourselves agreeable to society, is no less laudable than it is natural; but no woman of understanding would wish to receive applause for those very things, which, she is conscious in herself, rather deserve censure. — It is only the thoughtless coquet, who is delighted with praises, which, she may easily perceive, if not too much blinded by her vanity, are as far from being meant by the person who speaks them, as they are from being just.

BUT, as ridiculous as little kinds of affectation are in our sex, they are yet less supportable in the other. — When a man, with all the advantages of a liberal education, a general conversation in the world, and who ought to know that his least merit is a handsome face, shall tremble at a pimple,

BOOK
pimple,
wrinkle
the inte

YET
tring i
houles,
of my

IT
some
of un
when
pened
preter
ask a
comp
to a
any t
py if
the y

IN
and
will
of a
boar
last

pimple, and be alarmed at the very thought of a wrinkle, how strangely does he degenerate from the intent of nature !

YET, that such may be seen every day sauntering in the park, at court, at all our great coffee-houses, and in most public places, I believe none of my readers need to be told,

It has often made me smile to myself to hear some men, who in other things have a great share of understanding, are yet so weak in this, that whenever any transaction is mentioned that happened in the time of their youth, they artfully pretend not to be perfectly acquainted with it, and ask a thousand impertinent questions, that the company may believe they had not then attained to a sufficient age to be capable of remembering any thing concerning it, and think themselves happy if they can by this stratagem, drop a few of the years they have passed over.

IN fine, though long life is a blessing desired and prayed for by every one, we shall find few willing to acknowledge the attainment of it ; and of all the gifts that Heaven bestows, this is the least boasted of, though Mr. *Waller* so justly says of the last years of a long life,

*The soul with nobler resolutions deck'd,
The body stooping, does her self erect ;
Clouds of affections from our younger eyes,
Conceal that happiness which age discres.
The mind's dark cottage, batter'd and decay'd,
Lets in new light through chinks that time hath
made:
Stronger by weakness, wiser men become,
As they draw near to their eternal home.*

BUT, however we may reason on this occasion, there is somewhat of an irksomeness to growing old, which few people are wise enough to keep themselves from feeling, and fewer yet have prudence enough to conceal. — Whether this is implanted in nature or not, I will not take upon me to determine absolutely; but may venture to give it as my opinion, that, to what source soever owing, it may be conquered by a due reflection on the many solid advantages which age bestows, and is wholly our own fault if we do not enjoy.

I MIGHT add too, that the necessity of submitting to the laws of nature, should make us endeavour to be easy under a change, which we know all must suffer, if not cut short by an untimely fate; but resignation is not a virtue every one can practise, those only who have the seeds of true piety in their hearts are capable of it, and such stand in no need of admonitions: — as to others, all that can be urged, may be summed up in this short maxim,

NOT to affect the manners of youth, and then old age will neither be burthensome to ourselves, nor displeasing to those about us.

I SHALL therefore say no more on this head: I believe my readers expect I should now perform the promise made in the last but one of these essays, and give an account in what manner our little society passed our time, in the ramble we took two months ago into the country.

As we went to the seat of one of the most accomplished persons upon earth, we could not fail of being elegantly entertained; but the weather, which the whole summer has seemed as if the
course

Book
course
unprop
country
Natur
ture, in
ferent
garden
for the
in the
enjoy

W
render
with
almost
kind
in wh
great
form
skipp
take
we l

C
num
how
up
plac
W
col
wh
ce
spe
til
aff
in
an
ju

course of nature was perverted, was altogether unpropitious to our main view in going into the country ; and instead of contemplating, as *Philosophy* had recommended, the wonders of nature, in the formation of those millions of different insects and animals, which the fields and gardens would have presented, obliged us to stay, for the most part, within doors, and pass our hours in the same amusements we are accustomed to enjoy when in *London*.

WHENEVER a few hours of sun-shine had rendered it practicable to walk, we sallied forth with our microscopes ; but the unusual cold, and almost continual rain, or what was even worse, a kind of poisonous dew that sometimes fell, even in what seemed a fair day, had either destroyed great part of those little creatures which I have formerly seen hanging at the leaves of plants, or skipping on the grass, or else had driven them to take shelter in a more warm and dry recess, where we had not skill enough to discover them.

CATERPILLARS, indeed, we saw in great numbers, and were very much diverted to observe, how, on the least touch, they shrunk themselves up into a little heap, or ball, by the help of rings, placed at certain distances round their bodies. — We also took notice, that the difference of their colours proceeded from the different herbage on which they fed ; but none of us were able to conceive what it was gave them those beautiful gold specks, with which some of them were adorned, till a very ingenious gentleman, who sometimes assisted our speculations, informed us, that these insects had small fibres between their outward coat and skin, filled with a thinner and more delicate juice than that which supplies them with strength, and

and converts to glue whenever they would fasten themselves to any thing ; and that this fine liquid, transpiring by the heat of the sun, becomes of the same colour with the rays that called it forth.

As there are a vast variety of these creatures, I think the learned say, no less than upward of three hundred different species, which yet all pass under the same name, one cannot help admiring the wisdom and justice of Nature, which has bestowed her bounties, even on insects, which appear so contemptible to us, with such an impartial hand, that had they the gift of reason, none of them would find cause to envy the others : — the properties of each being so alike valuable, that none would be a gainer by the exchange.

THERE are a sort, who at first sight appear more ugly than any of the rest : — they seem all of a dirty brown colour, and are covered with hair of the same hue, which is long and coarse, like the bristles of a boar ; but when you come to examine them, you will find beauties you little expected : — that shaggy coat, which is doubtless given them for a protection, but hides from the naked eye a skin perfectly enamelled with gold and purple : — they have heads quite round, and exactly resembling a globe of amber, both for clearness and colour : — their eyes are wonderfully fine, whether we consider their shape or lustre ; and that they have very sharp teeth I experienced, by laying one of them on the back of my hand, in order to examine it more carefully : — they have a great number of feet, as I believe all caterpillars have in general, but I perceive the chief strength of these is in those two that are placed at the extremity of the body, and have so much elasticity in them, as to enable the creature

to

Book
to raise
penfity
cites it

TH
and wh
works
caterpi
its hue
contin
certain
one of
same
for the
the ju
to beli
to the

TH
apple-
kitchen
those
were
air th
found
by th
dang
so fir
they
powe
them

W
tend
whic
rich
of a
enjo

to raise itself almost upright, whenever any propensity, of which we know not the occasion, excites it to that motion.

THE worthy gentleman I before mentioned, and who is a great contemplator of the minute works of nature, told us, that this species of the caterpillars is of the *Camelion* kind, and changes its hue according to the weather: — if we had continued in the country a little longer, I would certainly have made the experiment, by keeping one of them in a box, with some earth, and the same sort of leaves on which I found it feeding; for though I am willing to pay a due deference to the judgment of that gentleman, I am rather apt to believe the colour of these animals more owing to their food than to the air they breathe.

THE other caterpillars, which we found on the apple-trees, the cabbages, and several plants in the kitchen-garden, were of a fine green, and had not those hairy mantles, by which we inferred they were less defended from any inclemencies of the air than those I have mentioned; but then we found they had a sort of glue within their bowels, by the ejection of which they could, when any danger of that nature threatened, fasten themselves so firmly to the bark of a tree, or any other place they chose for an asylum, that it was not in the power of the roughest blasts of *Boreas* to shake them off.

WHEREFORE then ought not we, who pretend to reason, to be content with the station in which we are placed? — Why do we envy the riches of one neighbour, the personal perfections of another, or any of those things which we see enjoyed by others, and are conscious of being deficient

ficient in ourselves? The allwise Creator has dispensed to every one a sufficiency to make him happy, and it lies on us alone to manage the talents he has given, so as not to stand in need of more.

How strangely stupid in us is it to complain for want of amusements, when nature has provided such an infinite variety, that we can turn our eyes no where without finding somewhat to gratify the enquiring soul! — But so blind are we to our own happiness, that we neglect every thing capable of affording a real satisfaction, to run in quest either of shadowy nothings, or of such things, as in the end pay short-lived joys with lasting anguish.

THERE is certainly somewhat so innocently pleasing, and at the same time so very improving, in contemplating even the most minute works of the creation, that I cannot help wondering they are not more attended to.

THE officers of the state, indeed, the commanders of fleets and armies, and all those whose time is taken up, either in employments for the service of the nation, or in trades, or other avocations, for the sustenance of their particular families, cannot be expected to bend their thoughts this way; but the ladies, and those gentlemen who have many vacant hours upon their hands, could not, methinks, employ them in a more agreeable manner.

EVERY element affords such a profusion of matter for our entertainment, that we can no where cast our eyes without discovering something new. — As we were taking a little walk one morning

mornin
been la
teration
was le
of mo
immed
was no
tation
micro
not de
in sev
about
from.

W
who v
garde
took
locks
were
whic
thoug
rent.

T
put a
laid
leave
lour
rem
fall

sho
foo
to c

morning in the garden, where the ground had been lately thrown up in order to make some alteration in one of the parterres, *Euphrosine*, who was leaning on my arm, imagined she saw a kind of motion in some parts of the loose earth, and immediately mentioned it to me, who, I confess, was not so quick-sighted as to perceive any agitation:—we both, however, had recourse to our microscopes, and I was soon convinced she was not deceived, and that there was really a motion in several of those clods which had been scattered about the edges of the bank they had been taken from.

WE called out to *Mira* and the noble widow, who were at some distance from us talking to the gardener, and being joined by them, each of us took up in our hands one of these animated hillocks, and by the help of our glasses found they were full of little living creatures incased in shells, which seemed exactly the same of those of snails, though of a different colour, and almost transparent.

To be assured, if possible, what they were, we put a sufficient quantity of earth into a pot, and then laid them lightly into it, strewing a few vine-leaves on the top, and carried them into the parlour, with a strict charge to all the servants not to remove it from its place, nor suffer any thing to fall upon it, or crush the earth.

WE also took a particular care, that there should be no worms, nor any thing else in the food we had prepared, which might be of prejudice to our young nursery.

For the first two days we could see nothing
of

of them, but on the third had the satisfaction to perceive several had broke up their covering, and nibbled the leaves we laid for their sustenance : — We then took one of them out, and found it considerably increased in bulk, and that the shell was grown harder, and of a more brown colour, and could now discern those four antlers, or horns, as they are vulgarly called, but are in reality jointed tubes, which they can either extend or contract at pleasure : at the extremity of these are placed their eyes, and we are told serve also as organs for smelling ; but as to that, I can say nothing of my own knowledge.

WE were, however, now perfectly convinced that they were snails, and also that this species of insects, contemptible as it may seem, had in it sufficient to excite an admiration of the allwise and beneficent Creator, who forgets not the smallest of his works, and bestows on every living thing what is most convenient for its being.

THOSE thin shells, which were sufficient to defend them while an embryo in the egg, and while hid in the bowels of the earth, would not have kept out the cold, when exposed to the open air in search of nourishment ; they are, therefore, furnished with a viscid juice, which, distilling from their pores, become a hard consistence, and joins with the shell, which every day, I might say every hour, increases in proportion with the snail, and serves her as a house or cavern, in which she may either hide herself, or peep out of, as she pleases, as occasion requires.

As our stay in the country was but short, I cannot expressly say the time in which, from an egg, this insect arrives at maturity ; but by the progress

Book

progress
must bThe
unfold.
we left
town,
full de
for wo
vationI m
anima
breedi
think
other
graceSu
deal
let th
it, or
mine
chanT
or fe
plac
grea
they
erec
tipt
opin
oth
val

pla

progress those under our care made in growth, it must be in about fourteen or fifteen days.

THUS, however, I leave to the naturalists to unfold, and perhaps that gentleman with whom we left the little family when we returned to town, may hereafter oblige the public with a more full description of them, than the *Female Spectator* would be able to do, with the strictest observation.

I MUST confess I am a little interested in these animals, not only because I had, as it were, the breeding up of some of them, but also, because I think, ugly and insignificant as they may seem to other people, that there is something peculiarly graceful and majestic in them.

SUCH a position may possibly occasion a good deal of laughter among some of my readers; but let those who are most inclined to ridicule me for it, only take the same pains I have done to examine a snail, and I am pretty confident they will change their note.

THESE animals, indeed, not having any legs, or feet, can only slide their bodies from place to place, and do that extremely slow, by reason of the great weight they carry on their backs; but then they have long necks, and hold their heads very erect, which graced with those four antlers, each tipped with a transparent eye, gives them, in my opinion, an air of dignity, beyond what many other creatures, which are accounted much more valuable, can boast of.

THAT they are mischievous, not only to our plants and flowers, but even to our fruits, I am sensible;

sensible; but then they are so useful to man in the cure of several terrible diseases, particularly the scurvy, and all sorts of consumptions, that I cannot but think we are much more served than prejudiced by them.

BUT, methinks, I hear some people say, *Could they find no objects more worthy their attention, than caterpillars and snails? — Two insects the most contemptible of any!*

To which I might answer, that nothing made by God is in itself contemptible. — Wonderful are all his works, and the *Behemoth* of the land, or the *Leviathan* of the sea, magnify not his power and wisdom more by their strength, nor the spotted *Leopard* of the forest, or the fine limbed *Antelope*, or the starry-plumed *Peacock* by their comeliness and beauty, than do these insects, by the amazing properties bestowed on each.

IT is plain, their great Creator thinks not on them as we do: — to the meanest reptile he has given arms offensive and defensive; — instruments wherewith to build their houses, and prepare their food without the assistance of any other animal: — they have sagacity to chuse the most proper places to deposit their eggs, and tenderness to watch over them till arrived at perfection: — in a word, they have all they stand in need of within themselves, and it betrays a great want of consideration in us, when we too much despise this inferior part of the creation, since it is only by the Almighty *Fiat* they are kept in any sort of subjection to us; and many of them could, if permitted by Him, not only give us great annoyance, but also death itself. — The Toad, — the bloated Spider, — the creeping Earwig, and various other insects, no less seem-

BOOK 17.
seemingly
their pow
they are

BUT
be look
our spe
which,
observat
but mul

THE
to a co
to them
whose
many
would
ing be
they t
tile ki
lay hi
some
inclen
some
buds.

T
inim

O

thou
pear
geo
thic
em
its
gay

seemingly contemptible, have us frequently in their power, and it is well known what mischiefs they are capable of doing.

BUT there is another reason, that perhaps may be looked upon as a better also, for our confining our speculations to so narrow a compass, and which, I think, none, who has made the least observations on this perverted season of the year, but must immediately see into.

THE mind is insensibly attracted by the senses to a contemplation of that which is most pleasing to them : — there are in nature many animals whose beauty would have struck the sight ; — many plants, whose colour and odoriferous smell would doubtless have excited a desire in us of being better acquainted with them ; but where were they to be found ? — The one, those of the reptile kind at least, deep in the bosom of the earth lay hid in their *Crysalis*, or in the hollow of some friendly tree, from the bleak winds and cold inclement air ; — the other were either not blossomed, or quite shrivelled, and blasted in their buds.

THE all-chearing, all-enlivening sun, or as the inimitable *Milton* justly styles him,

Of this great world both eye and soul,

though mounted in the lyon, and expected to appear high in his solstice, scarce shewed his gorgeous face : — no genial ray shot through the thick impenetrable vapours to warm the unkindled embryo into life, or call the latent sap forth from its center to shoot out in foliage. Instead of the gay livery that summer wears, a dismal gloom !
a dreary

a dreary wintery prospect! — All nature seemed to mourn, as if the deeds of man affected Heaven itself.

EVEN the evergreens, things that they say thrive best in the shade, sustained a blight, hung down their heads, and dropped their withered leaves: — what fruits the orchards yielded were tasteless, waterish and insipid: — the yellow apricot, and the rose-cheeked pippen now wear a livid paleness, the plumb unhandled lost its bloom, the weak stems let fall their loading yet unripe: — man, bird, and beast, all the inhabitants of earth and air, wondered and languished at the direful change.

WHEREVER I cast my eyes it filled me with a solemnly melancholly, instead of those chearful images the country used to inspire me with; and brought into my mind some lines of Sir *Richard Blackmore's*, made, I suppose, on the idea of such a summer, for I have been told by those who have seen near an hundred, that there never in reality was one in any degree to be compared to this.

*The verdant walks their charming aspect lose,
And shrivell'd fruit drops from the wither'd
boughs;*

*Flowers in their virgin blushes smother'd die,
And round their plants their scatter'd beauties
lie:*

*Infection taints the air, sick nature fades;
And sudden autumn all the place invades.
So when the fields their flow'ry pomp display,
Sooth'd by the spring's sweet breath, and chear-
ing ray;*

*As Boreas, when provok'd to furious war,
Musters*

*Musters
And fo
With t
The op
The be
The bl
And on
tr*

WE
our ill fo
curfion
neighbo
and of a
— He c
ing how
searches
not reso
and the
would b
whose r
an influ
cepting

MI
of one
whole
on the
to a ve
mind
him i
that w
most f

TH
gratify
us, w
the ai

*Musters his swift-wing'd legions in the air,
And for wide devastation marches forth,
With the bleak forces of th' inclement north :
The opening buds, and sprouting herbage, all
The beauteous produce of the spring must fall ;
The blighted trees their leafy honours shed,
And on their blasted hopes the mournful gard'ners
tread.*

WE had no reason, however, to complain of our ill fortune, or regret the time this little excursion had taken up : — *Mira* had for a near neighbour a gentleman of great sense and learning, and of a very curious and speculative disposition. — He came every afternoon to visit her, and finding how much we were disappointed in our researches, told us very obligingly, that if we had not resolved to confine our studies to the earth, and the produce of it, he had a telescope, which would bring us acquainted with those orbs above, whose revolutions, it was generally supposed, had an influence over every thing beneath, not excepting even ourselves.

MIRA, who had often heard he was master of one of the finest machines of the kind in the whole kingdom, and had also a very high turret on the top of his house, on which it was mounted to a very great advantage, whenever he had a mind to contemplate the superior regions, thanked him in the name of us all, answered for us that we should accept his invitation with the utmost satisfaction.

THE next evening being appointed for the gratifying the curiosity his offer had excited in us, we were impatient till it arrived, and though the air happened to be extremely cold, and he,
who

who came himself to conduct us, with three other gentlemen of the county, expressed some apprehensions of its being prejudicial to us, we were determined not to be disappointed, and muffling ourselves up in our josephs, accompanied them to his seat, which stood on the ascent of a hill, not above three hundred paces distant from where we were.

It would be impertinent to take up our reader's time with any description of the fine collation prepared for us, which was rendered yet more agreeable by the most improving and cheerful conversation.

THE cloth was no sooner removed than our obliging host consulted a little book he had in his pocket, by which finding how the moon and other planets were posited, he desired we would ascend the turret.

THIS room, though it appeared small to us by reason of its height, while we were at the foot of the hill, was very spacious; and besides the large stand, with all its screws, pins, and levers, on which a telescope of six and thirty foot was mounted, contained two pair of very fine globes, set on pedestals of ebony, inlaid with mother of pearl, a writing-desk, book-case, and a dozen of chairs: — it had a great window, that took entirely up one of the squares, which opening with large chasements, the telescope was placed against: — the others were hung all round with maps, which, they said, were extremely curious; but we neither examined them nor the globes, our attention being wholly engrossed by something of a superior kind: — we had now an opportunity of admiring the most glorious handywork of God himself,

BOOK 17.
himself,
formance
the best
pared to

YET
no clear
have rec
been illu
with a f
of mank
wonders
the mos

It is
freed fro
many a
interpre
which l
not his
for ther

To C
the exc
bring o
at so in
on eart
as it w
travel
known

WH
to Gay
Isaac
many
to Ho
their
perfec
their
Vo

himself, and had no leisure to think of the performances of man in a representation of them, the best of which must be but faint when compared to the Divine Original.

YET must it be acknowledged, we could have no clear notion of the one without the helps we have received from the other. Persons who have been illumined in a peculiar manner, and endued with a superior penetration, have given the rest of mankind, as it were, new eyes to behold the wonders of the heavens, and the glory of God in the most illustrious of his works.

IT is to a *Copernicus* we are indebted for being freed from that mist of errors, in which, for so many ages, we were enveloped; and for the true interpretation of many passages in sacred writ, which had still remained a profound mystery, had not his noble hypothesis made us easily account for them.

To *Galileo* and his disciples it is that we owe the excellent invention of those glasses which bring objects present to us, which are, in reality, at so immense a distance; and enables us, while on earth, to tread the starry regions, to become, as it were, inhabitants of the blue expanse, and travel through an infinity of worlds, till then unknown, unguessed at.

WHAT obligations have the less learned world to *Gasendi*, *De Molières*, *Cassini*, *Euclid*, *Sir Isaac Newton*, and even *Des Cartes*, (though many of his principles are justly enough exploded) to *Hook*, *Flamsteed*, and doctor *Hally*, who, by their diligent and judicious observations, have also perfected our conceptions of those ideas which their predecessors had inspired us with.

MANY others besides these have greatly contributed to the enlightening our understandings; but for all the numerous advantages we receive from their abilities, to whom is the tribute of our grateful praise principally due, but to that Divine and Omnipotent Source of all wisdom and knowledge, who bestowed on them the means of being so universally beneficial.

WHEN one considers how often, by the most trifling accidents, very great and important discoveries have been made, one must be as stupid, as prophane, not to acknowledge they spring immediately from God, and that human learning but reduces into practice what the first notions of came by inspiration.

THEY say, that the useful invention of the spying-glass, or *telescope*, was produced by a spectacle-maker of *Middleburgh* in *Zealand*, who seeing his children, as they were at play in his shop, hold between their fingers pieces of broken glass, at some distance from each other, and cry they could see the weathercock at the top of the church as big again as it used to be, and just by them, thought there was something more than ordinary in it; and mingling with the boys, and looking, as they did, through the glasses, was very much surprized, and presently fell to making an instrument, which he could lengthen or contract as he pleased.

THE novelty of this machine drew great numbers to his house; — every body admired his ingenuity, and he made his fortune by it: as did several others after him, who improved upon his scheme, generation after generation, till it was brought to perfection by *Galileo*.

THE

BOOK I
THE
Newton
seeing
therefor

' TH
' men
' gave i

WO
man, w
but als
derstand
to erect
admirab
and co
beings,

Of a
And
With
His
Gove
Mag
He j
Dus
The
Her
View
Anst
Foll
Sym
Ang
Res
The
The
Wh

THE justly celebrated and learned Sir *Isaac Newton* took his first hint of gravitation from seeing an apple fall from a tree. May we not therefore say with the inspired writer,

‘THE race is not to the swift, nor the battle to men of might, but the glory is to God that gave it.’

WONDERFUL, indeed, are his bounties to man, who not only created all things for his use, but also gave him wisdom and judgment to understand the value of the blessings he enjoys, and to erect a kind of new creation of his own; as the admirable *Milton* most elegantly expresses the state and condition of this sovereign of all sublunary beings, before he became degraded by sin and shame:

———— *The master-work, the end
Of all yet done; a creature, who not prone
And brute as other creatures, but endued
With sanctity of reason, might erect
His stature, and upright with front serene
Govern the rest, self-knowing, and from thence
Magnanimous to correspond with heav’n:
He form’d thee thus! thee, Adam, thee, O man!
Dust of the ground, and in thy nostrils breath’d
The breath of life.
Here finish’d he, and all that he had made
View’d; and, behold, all was entirely good,
Answering his great idea. Up he rode,
Follow’d with acclamations, and the sound
Symphonious of ten thousand harps that tun’d
Angelic harmony; the earth, the air
Resounded,
The heavens and all the constellations rang,
The planets in their station list’ning stood,
While the bright pomp ascended jubilant.*

THESE were contemplations which one could not well avoid falling into, amidst such a variety of proofs of the ingenuity God has bestowed on man, as this turret presented us with ; and we had probably dwelt on them much longer than we did, had not the gentleman, after having examined the position of his *telescope*, and found it in the order he would have it, desired us one by one to look into it, and behold the moon, which was then two days past the full.

I, who had never seen that friendly planet but with the naked eye, was surprized to find it so huge a body, as she now appeared through this glass ; and also that she was not all over of that pale shining colour I had used to think her, but had in many parts a darkness which took from her rotundity, and made her in some places seem as it were broken and ragged.

As I knew this could only be occasioned by the different effects of those rays which illuminate all the planets, and which are always the same when darted on bodies of the same nature, I could not help inferring from thence, that the moon as well as the earth had its waters and dry land, and that the one, which every one is sensible is less capable of admitting the light than the other, made that diversity in the apparatus.

ON my expressing my sentiments on this matter, some dispute arose among the gentlemen concerning a plurality of worlds ; three of them were strongly for that system, and the fourth, who was of a contrary opinion, had a very difficult task to find arguments which seemed of any weight, especially after one of his antagonists, turning the *telescope* to that angle of the heavens where Sa-

turn

BOOK

turn w
look ea
encom
could e

TH
or stars
like the
piter,
certain
world,
must c
ness fo
so, as
us, wh
Is it c
Maker
And v
tants t

FR
with
in rea
kind o
cies w
inferi
crets
it did

TH
opini
from
plane
the in
a fal
relig
man
whic
our

turn was at that time posited, and making us all look earnestly on that vast globe, we saw it was encompassed with a circle or a ring, which we could easily discover to be luminous.

THIS ring, which, as he said, is full of moons, or stars, or some other illuminated bodies, which, like the four we see constantly attending on *Jupiter*, can be called no other than *Satellites*, must certainly be placed in order to give light to a world, which, by its remoteness from the sun, must otherwise be involved in most horrible darkness for half the year. *And, added he, if it be so, as the testimony of our own eyes may convince us, why so much care taken of a barren point? — Is it consistent with the wisdom of the Almighty Maker of the universe to do any thing in vain? — And what need of light where there are no inhabitants to receive the benefits of it?*

FROM hence therefore he concluded, I thought with a good deal of reason, that the planets were in reality all so many different worlds, but by what kind of beings peopled, whether of the same species with ourselves, or whether of a superior or inferior nature, he confessed was one of the secrets of God, an impenetrable mystery, and that it did not become us to dive into it.

THE other gentleman, though alone in his opinion, either could not, or would not recede from it: — he pretended, that to imagine the planets were created for any other purpose than the influence given them over the earth, was but a false philosophy, inconsistent with the *Christian* religion, and a tenet which seemed to absolve mankind from the gratitude owing to Heaven, which had created those vast bodies merely for our use and pleasure.

To this the worthy person, at whose house we were, made answer, that without all doubt there was a chain of love and unity, which linked the whole creation, so as that every part of it should depend, and be of some service to the other; those most nearly connected feeling most the effects of each other's influence, which we have all the reason imaginable to believe are reciprocal; as the moon, for example, supplies to us the absence of the sun, by the reflection and refraction of his beams, while himself is totally shrouded from us, so it is very likely our earth, by the same means, may serve as a secondary light to that orb.

He concluded, however, a very elegant discourse on the probability of this axiom, by saying, that as all these things were merely speculative, man ought to be content with enjoying the benefit he received from the planets, and not make himself uneasy for not being able to comprehend them.

THIS agreeable gentleman, to prevent all farther discourse on a topic which he found all were not agreed in, then moved his *telescope* a second time, to give us the opportunity of observing that beautiful planet *Venus*.

WE women were extremely pleased that he found this means to put an end to a controversy, which though edifying to us, by being made acquainted with all the different arguments that could be made use of by both sides the question, gave us some apprehensions, by the warmth it occasioned, that two of our company would part less satisfied with each other than they met.

BESIDE,

BESIDE
morning
her too
called
prives
were ex
ing her
the affi

BUT
instead
to be f
appear
Euphr
tering
tainly
planet

THE
men
us, t
half
hind
this
that
ther
pha

I
the
and
thr
ma
ju
in
as
ph
de

BESIDE, as *Venus* is either our evening or our morning star the whole year round, except when her too near approach to the sun, or what is called by the astronomers her conjunction, deprives us of the pleasure of beholding her, we were extremely glad of the opportunity of viewing her more plainly, than we could do without the assistance of this tube.

BUT how great was our astonishment, when, instead of a round globe, her form seemed to us to be semi-circular! — crescent-like, as the moon appears in her first quarter. *Bless me!* cried *Euphrosine*, as soon as she beheld it, *this glittering orb, which we so much admire, can certainly be no more than a satellite to some other planet.*

THIS innocent acclamation made the gentlemen laugh, but one of them presently informed us, that the cause of her appearing with only half her face, was because the other half was behind the sun, and lost in his rays, and that both this planet and *Mercury*, which is still nearer to that glorious body, are never the same as we see them from earth, but continually change their phasis in respect to us.

HE also made us sensible that all planets, as they drew nearer to the sun, are less conspicuous, and that *Mercury*, which makes his revolution in three months, is scarce ever to be seen in his full magnitude, but when drawing toward a conjunction. *Venus*, he told us, made her revolution in seven months and a half, or thereabouts: but as the circles of neither of these planets are in the plane of the ecliptic, which is the line the earth describes in her annual revolution, we could not

possibly behold them from hence, even through a telescope, but in a continual change, sometimes increasing, sometimes in their wane, and sometimes wholly enlightened, in the same manner, as with the naked eye, because so much nearer to us, we see the different phasis of the moon.

THO' the knowledge of the heavens and the true motion of the stars cannot be attained without a great fund of learning, and a long series of observations, yet what this gentleman said very much enlarged our conceptions concerning these celestial orbs, and we should have doubtless had yet more clear ideas of them, if a sudden interruption had not for that time drawn off our attention.

THE telescope was again unscrewed, and just turned to that part of the heavens where *Mars*, they said, was in his ascendant; when, as if the furious planet disdained to permit our contemplation, a sudden darkness obscured the whole face of heaven, and was immediately followed with a hollow wind; a storm of hail came next with so much violence, that they were obliged to draw in the optic, and make fast the window, against which it had been placed.

THE builder of this turret was, it seems, a great mathematician and architect, and had contrived to have several wooden pipes fixed obliquely all round on the outside, which defended the place from any inconvenience of the most heavy rain:—these were all cas'd with copper, as were the gutters and drains that carried the water off into them, to prevent being prejudiced by the lightning, which frequently does very great damage by melting the lead, and sometimes by firing the wood.

WE

WE
if we h
would c
behold
cations
came m
of thund
ed to d
ed us v
the pov
courage
imagin
in one
so great
judgm

For
comm
safe?
cavern
we be

But
there
of m
those
aweful
in cl
earth

Co
philos
subtl
the t
ther
from
yet
and

WE therefore sat no less warm and dry than if we had been in a parlour, hoping the storm would cease, and we should have the pleasure of beholding yet farther wonders ; but the corruptions of the elements, instead of abating, became more outrageous, and several dreadful claps of thunder, accompanied with lightnings that seemed to dart from every quarter of the heavens, filled us women with such terrors, that it was not in the power of the gentlemen to inspire us with courage enough to continue in a place where we imagined ourselves more exposed to danger, than in one where we should see or hear less of it : — so greatly do the senses sometimes prevail over the judgment.

FOR, alas, if those agents of destruction were commissioned to strike us, where could we be safe? — Though hid in the rocks, or in some cavern in the bowels of the earth, there should we be found.

BUT, though reason and religion tell us this, there is an unconquerable timidity in the nature of most of us, which will not suffer us to front those fiery darts, nor avoid starting when the awful thunder rolls over our heads, and bursts in claps which seem to shake the basis of the earth.

COMMON observation, without the help of philosophy, informs us, that lightning is of that subtle penetrating nature, it can pierce through the thickest and most solid bodies ; we cannot, therefore, when we reflect, hope any protection from walls composed either of brick or stone, yet in our fright we run to them for shelter, and are apt to accuse those of presumption, who,

in truth, are only more masters of reason than ourselves.

THERE are examples, however, even among our sex, that true piety and a strong faith can enable us to throw off all delicacies and fears, and venture, in a good cause, all that the warring elements have power to inflict.—There is a certain lady of quality, now living in *Lancashire*, who has spent many years in the study of physic, and whose prescriptions Heaven has blessed with such success, that where the diseases have been judged incurable by the faculty, the patient has not only been relieved, but entirely freed from them in a short time.

THIS excellent lady would scarce be brought to forgive a servant, who should delay one moment to acquaint her when any afflicted person stood in need of her relief. — Nothing is more common than to see her quit her table in the midst of dinner, and when surrounded by her friends, to run to some cottage, and exercise this heavenly compassion to her fellow-creatures, though in the most abject station, and languishing under the most loathsome ailment; and often has she, in the dead of the night, forsook her bed, and mounted her horse, without waiting till the coach could be prepared, wholly regardless of hail, rain, thunder and lightning: — in fine, no time to her appears unseasonable, — no weather unpropitious, when called to do the work of charity.

AMAZING commiseration! and yet more amazing fortitude and courage! Few can boast the same, but all ought to admire and emulate.—But to return.

THOSE

TH
the *Fr*
it wa
we we
that p
tlemen
a good
that th
countr
telescop

AS
of goi
whose
what
curios
planet

AN
gener
reade
fentec

AN
of w
in ou
the f
derta
prov
few
to th

W
inde
thing
may
any
but

THOSE violent commotions in the air, or as the *French* stile them, *tourbillions*, ceased not till it was too late for us to return to the turret; and we were glad to lay hold on the first fair moment that presented itself to depart: these worthy gentlemen saw us safe at *Mira's* house, and expressed a good deal of concern, as we really felt ourselves, that the next day, being fixed for our quitting the country, we could not pay a second visit to the *telescope*.

As we could not be certain of an opportunity of going down again this year, the gentleman, whose seat we had just left, promised to give what satisfaction he could do by letter, to that curiosity, which the little we had seen of the planetary regions had excited in us.

AND as such a piece cannot fail of affording a general entertainment, even to our most learned readers, the public may depend on being presented with it as soon as it comes to our hands.

ALL that was aimed at in giving this account of what little observations we were able to make, in our short excursion from *London*, was to shew the female subscribers and encouragers of this undertaking, how much pleasure, as well as improvement, would accrue to them by giving some few hours, out of the many they have to spare, to the study of natural philosophy.

WE, all of us, are under apprehensions, which indeed amount to almost a certainty, that many things we have said concerning the celestial orbits may be liable to cavil; but as we pretend not to any understanding in the science of astronomy, but were only eager of attaining as much as we could

could of the superficial part, we may very well be excused the want of those technical terms, which are to be learned only in schools, or by great reading in books wherein the theory is explained.

FOR whatever mistakes of a more material kind that may have happened, we depend also of forgiveness, on account of the hurry we were in, and the informations we received being only by way of a conversation, which had nothing of method in it, often happened to turn from one subject to another, and sometimes that two or three persons spoke at the same time.

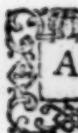
IF any thing we have advanced, concerning a system full of innumerable delights, proves of service to those ladies, who have not as yet turned their speculations that way, we shall be highly satisfied; and flatter ourselves that some succeeding essays, by a familiar way of treating a science, which has hitherto been looked upon as too abstruse for female observation, will give a clearer light into it than any of those elaborate treatises, which, by their stiffness and tediousness, fright the gay part of the world from consulting, or even dipping into them.

SINCE our last, we have received several letters, but have not, as yet, had time to examine which, or whether any of them, are proper to be conveyed to the public by our canal; — we can only say, that the authors of those which are so, may depend on their being inserted, and that such as are refused have nevertheless a claim to our thanks for their good intentions.

BUT to prevent any of our correspondents from giving themselves a fruitless trouble, we must

BOOK
must
kind
public
cular
never
with
upon

var



in an
the p
none
have
Spec

T
phron
with
this
we a
ploye
tenet
gladl
whic
but
quen
prin

must desire them to remember, that essays of this kind are calculated intirely for the good of the public, and not to gratify the spleen of any particular persons, or parties, let the invective carry never so much the air of pleasantry, or be adorned with all the flourishes ill-natured wit can bestow upon it.

End of the SEVENTEENTH BOOK.

B O O K XVIII.

 S we have, through the whole course of these essays, shewed an unfeigned readiness to oblige our correspondents, whenever the doing so would in any measure coincide with the duty we owe to the public, we are extremely sorry to find that none of the letters made mention of in our last have any just pretence to a place in the *Female Spectator*.

THE gentleman, who subscribes himself *Lycephron*, has it doubtless in his power to oblige us with something which would greatly embellish this work; and had half that wit and learning, we are well convinced he is master of, been employed in *exploding*, instead of *recommending* a tenet already but too much in vogue, we should gladly have ushered in this month with a piece, which would then have been of general service; but as it is, he must excuse us, that all his eloquence cannot prevail on us to propagate the principles he would endeavour to inculcate.

THE

THE letter of *Fidelio* has no other exception, than that it is on a subject we have more than once touched upon, and is not interesting enough to be treated on too frequently.

FOR the same reason we must omit the lamentation of *Ophelia*; but as we allow her condition to be as unhappy as a hopeless love can make a woman, and sincerely wish her a better fate, would persuade her to remember the poet's words:

— *Every passion, but fond love,
Unto its own redress does move;
But that alone the wretch inclines
To what prevents his own designs;
Makes him lament, and sigh, and weep,
Disorder'd, tremble, fawn, and creep:
Postures, which render him despis'd,
Where he endeavours to be priz'd.*

THE definition *Alcander* gives us of plots against the government, and plots for the service of the government, is admirably fine, but wholly improper at this time to be inserted, for reasons which we are amazed he can be insensible of himself.

THE case of the *old soldier* is indeed very moving; we would therefore advise him to address it where it would more probably command the attention of the public, and also be better relished by those from whom alone his misfortunes can expect any redress.

THOSE remarks, which Mr. *Telltruth* has favoured us with on the present posture of our affairs, both abroad and at home, very well deserve our thanks; and if politics at this conjuncture were not too ticklish for us to meddle with, should rejoice

joice in an opportunity of conveying his sentiments to the public. — Did not the generality of people, almost all over *Europe*, seem so infatuated and lost in luxury and folly, as to be capable of believing only the most gross impositions, we might hope what he has said would remove the mist from their long-clouded eyes; but while we take pleasure in being deceived, though an angel should descend from heaven, and hold a mirror to shew things as they really are, we should turn away our heads, and refuse to be convinced.

FROM this motive alone, and a melancholly one it is, we are obliged to stifle so pathetic a remonstrance, which otherwise would have been doubly welcome at this time, as some late accidents, in private life, had determined us to present our readers with a few occasional thoughts on a vice, once accounted the most mean and shameful of any, theft scarce excepted, but which by custom and fashion is now so palliated, as to lose its proper name, and with some is hardly considered as an error.

To be above practising the little arts of deception; — to scorn not only a glaring lye, but even all equivocation, evasions, or any subterfuge by which truth may be disguised, and to appear to others what we know ourselves to be in fact, is a character which every one, who has any just notions of honour, makes it his chief aim to acquire, though all take not alike methods to deserve it.

No man who has the least degree of spirit, can bear that another should suspect him capable of uttering an untruth: — the least hint of such a thing has often proved of fatal consequence to them that gave it; and yet, perhaps, the person
who

who repented knew himself guilty of what he was accused of.

Too many there are who take pleasure in committing what they cannot bear to be thought they are in the least addicted to.

It is most certain, that in all ages, and among all civilized nations, lying has been ever looked upon as a most contemptible quality, exclusive of the mischiefs it frequently occasions; nor are we, even in these degenerate times, so hardy as to give it open countenance: on the contrary, the very people who are themselves most guilty of it, no sooner hear a man has been detected in an attempt to impose on any one's credulity, than they immediately cry out against him as unfit for society.

THIS, alas! is a proof but too demonstrative, that it is not the *crime* in itself, but the *scandal* of it, which appears so terrible.

BUT the shame of being accounted guilty of this vice is at present only in lies which are palpable, and discover themselves such in their very relating: — the world has found out a great many pretty ways of softening others, and in the room of that gross appellation which less polite times gave, in the general, to whatever was an injury to truth, some are now called — *necessary excuses*, — *useful resources*, — *proper expedients*, — *just retaliations*, — *whims to please company*, — *obligations of decorum*, and a thousand more mollifying epithets, which, like paint on a fallow complexion, take off some part of its nauseousness at first view, but when seen through, serve only to make the deformity more hateful.

ACCORDING

Acc
in disg
cause,
selves,
hears
ever fu
nate en

If y
the ab
vinced
wife, y
liable t
which

Mrs
has no
with a
is him

How
all her
her vo
real sat
if, by
fall on
end wi

I w
ple sho
quence
prove
little i
occasio
in life,
more t

If

ACCORDING to reason, a person who delights in disguising the truth can never be happy, because, as we are apt to judge of others by ourselves, he never can be assured that any thing he hears is sincere : — he must be ever doubting, ever suspecting his best friends, and live in an innate enmity with all the world.

IF you speak not from the heart, says monsieur the abbee de *Fourettier*, you will never be convinced you know the heart of your brother, your wife, your sister, or your friend : — all will be liable to suspicion, and that charming confidence which links society, will be intirely broken.

MISERABLE, indeed, must be the person who has no one to depend upon ; and how can he, with any shadow of reason, depend on any who is himself not to be depended on !

How amiable is truth ! — How beautiful are all her walks ! — How fearless, how secure are all her votaries ! — No virtue whatever bestows more real satisfaction to the mind that harbours it ; and if, by any accident, a temporary censure should fall on too strict an adherence to its dictates, the end will still bring on a more justifiable praise.

I WOULD not however be understood, that people should, without any consideration of the consequence, madly utter all they know ; for that might prove an inconvenience to themselves and others, little inferior to what reporting a falsehood might occasion ; but there are few, if any circumstances in life, wherein a person is compelled to discover more than they find proper.

IF it should happen, however, that in order
to

to prevent some great mischief, one hides the dangerous truth under a fictitious cover, what is done in such an emergency certainly does not authorize our venting falshood, when there is no adequate pretence: — but I am afraid, that for one lye that is told for the sake of peace, there are a million invented merely to sow dissention.

BUT what induced me chiefly to enter on this subject, was the *common lies* we often hear, that have not the least shadow of a meaning in them, either of good or hurt; and to which some people have such a strange propensity, that their conversation is always sprinkled with them. If they begin with any thing that is real matter of fact, they will illustrate it, as I suppose they imagine, with so many fabulous circumstances, that it will be very difficult to come at the truth, and not seldom it happens that the whole passes for invention, by the manner in which it is related.

I HAVE known persons so excessively fond of the *marvellous*, that they have had the confidence to report things not only beyond all that was ever heard of in the course of nature, but also beyond what she is capable of performing.

I HAD once the fortune to be acquainted with a gentleman of so prolific an invention in this point, that one could never see him without hearing some fresh wonder: — apparitions of celestial and terrestrial, and infernal spirits were frequent with him: — he was honoured with the confidence of the greatest potentates of *Europe*, and whenever he came, astonished every body with secrets of a most tremendous kind: — in fine, whatever happened to him was a prodigy, and every day presented him with something supernatural.

ONE

ONE
pany, t
those w
his cha
of his c
tice to
have gi

HE
above a
necessa
compet

WH
spirits
that th
him, r
know
nary q
peared
he pre

As
I made
which
himself
any gr
that th
that I
down
fioned
more j
Norfo
the se
was b
seemee
ment
stroye

ONE afternoon, when I was very full of company, this extraordinary person came to visit me: those who were with me had heard a good deal of his character, but having never been ear-witnesses of his conversation, were not capable of doing justice to his talent that way, or, perhaps, might not have given credit to all that had been said of it.

HE soon, however, convinced them that he was above all description, and that it was absolutely necessary to see and hear him, in order to have any competent idea of what he was.

WHETHER it were that he was more full of spirits that day than ordinary, or whether it were that the sight of so many who were strangers to him, made him exert them as much as possible, I know not; but this is certain, that the extraordinary quality for which he was famed, never appeared more conspicuously, than in the discourse he presently began to entertain us with.

As I knew he had lately been in the country, I made the usual compliments on his return; which I had no sooner done, and he had seated himself, than he asked if we in town had suffered any great damage by the late storm. I told him that the wind indeed had been pretty high, and that I had heard some trees in the park were blown down, but knew no other mischief it had occasioned. *Then, cried he, the elements have shewed more favour to London than to other parts. — In Norfolk, from whence I came but three days past, the sea, in some places, overthrew its banks, and was blown up seventy feet above the coast, where it seemed to stand like a pyramid, and we every moment expected an inundation that would have destroyed all the country.*

SOME

SOME of the company expressing their astonishment at what he said, he told them, that was but a trifle to the accident, which, on the sinking of the waters, immediately befel.

I was one among about fifty of us, began he, with the most solemn countenance, who saw upwards of threescore acres of my own land forcibly torn off, and severed from the rest by the violence of the wind, and the eruption the sea had made, and carried away on the waves quite to the coast of Holland, where it lodged, and is now become a part of that republic.

EVERY body in the room looked on him, as well they might, with the utmost amazement, which he perceiving, went on, *You think this strange, said he, but what ensued was yet more wonderful: — the same storm paid for what it had taken from me, by driving part of the coast between Bouloign and Dunkirk on this side! — We saw the floating island move with the utmost celerity till it stopped, and filled up the gap which the preceeding gust of wind had made in my estate!*

PRODIGIOUS indeed, cried a lady, who yet knew not whether she ought to give credit or not to what she heard; and pray, sir, were you a loser or a gainer by the exchange?

To which he answered gravely, that he had not yet made the calculation, but he believed it might be pretty equal, only, said he, *there are a great number of children on the French land, who will not be able to earn their bread in a long time, and I cannot in conscience let them starve.*

HOW!

BOOK 18.
HOW
were the

O, ye
with w
others f
lent bar
are Fre
in my li

IT w
cumstan
rating
what fa
gentlen
him ut
ality, a
his own

IN
do I no
I saw

YOU
but to
author
peating
all you
the bar
MATE
to take
this la
pany o

IN
paid a
to the

HOW! interrupted another of the company, *were there any people on this floating island?*

O, yes, replied he, *and several little cottages with women in them, some spinning, some knitting, others salting up fish: — there are also five excellent barns, and good sturdy fellows, considering they are French, threshing the finest wheat I ever saw in my life!*

It would be tedious to repeat half the circumstances he run on with, by way of corroborating the truth of this story; and I knew not what farther lengths he might have gone, if a gentleman, who had no longer patience to hear him utter such rhodomontades with an air of reality, asked him very gravely, if the invention was his own, or if he had it from another.

INVENTION! cried our wonder-monger, *do I not tell you, sir, it actually happened, and that I saw it with mine own eyes!*

YOU did so, indeed, replied the gentleman; *but to be plain with you, I took you either for an author or a player; and imagined you were repeating a scene of some new entertainment, and that all you have been saying was an imitation of Tim the barber's lye, in the celebrated farce called THE MATCH IN NEWGATE: — but since we are to take it for truth, I have done; and shall wait on this lady again, when she is less happy in the company of so extraordinary a person.*

In speaking these words he rose up, and having paid a proper respect to us all, went hastily away, to the great displeasure of him, who, instead of
the

the admiration he expected, found himself treated by him with some contempt.

EVERY one of my other guests, as they afterwards informed me, were of the same way of thinking, as the gentleman who left us so abruptly, though they restrained themselves from giving any testimonies of it at that time, because he was in my apartment, and they knew not how I might relish the freedom.

THEY suffered, however, by their complaisance to me: — my hyperbolical friend flattering himself that he was believed by them, soon let them know that his inventive faculty was not easily exhausted; but could have supplied fresh matter of astonishment, had they continued to listen to him much longer than any of them had the patience to do.

THO' I must own this gentleman carried his extravagancies farther than any one I ever heard, yet I know a great many who very much copy after his manner: — nothing is more frequent than to hear people pretend an intimacy with those whom, perhaps, they know no more of than their bare names: — when a piece of unexpected news, whether of a public or a private nature, breaks out, endeavour to persuade all the world they were all the time at the bottom of the secret; and when any thing is on the tapis, the event of which is doubtful, by significant winks and gestures insinuate, that they know very well which way it will end, but are too wise to reveal it.

How preposterous all this is, no one who is not under the infatuation of such a propensity, need, I think, be told: — nothing sure is more despicable

BOOK
despica
on any
face of
— his
with th
than h
can, w

W
son wh
manne
upon
bend o
the *fi*
charita
who u
the in
to foc
accom

LY
donab
they
ridicu
are ex
rage t
versio
ing o
sorry
fellow
us m
sport
seek

T
to tra
no n
reaso

despicable than a known liar.—Who can depend on any thing he says! — Even truth itself has the face of falshood when uttered from his mouth : — his own brother can be no better acquainted with the sentiments of his heart by his words, than he would be with those of a *Chinese* or *African*, whose language he understands not.

WITH what pain do we converse with a person whose veracity we suspect ! — The agreeable manner in which he may deliver himself is all lost upon us : — we regard not his eloquence, but bend our whole attention to separate the *true* from the *fiction* part of his relation. Yet I am so charitable as to believe, that very many of those, who utter the most egregious falshood, do it in the imagination of rendering themselves pleasing to society ; but how mistaken is that notion, of accomplishing a laudable end by bad means !

LYES of this sort, it is certain, are more pardonable than some others, because the chief hurt they do is to render the reporters themselves ridiculous. I know there are some people who are extremely pleased to hear them, and encourage the authors because they find matter of diversion in their folly ; but this I cannot help looking on as a kind of cruelty : one should rather be sorry for, than delighted with the errors of our fellow-creatures ; and while the creation affords us monkeys, squirrels, and lap-dogs to make us sport, it is, methinks, an affront to ourselves to seek it among our own species.

THERE is a kind of latitude, they say, given to travellers to exceed the truth ; but I can by no means allow it them, nor can imagine any reason why they should expect it : — we read
books

books of voyages in order to bring us acquainted with the customs and manners of nations remote from us, and which we have no opportunity, or perhaps inclination, to visit in person; and if the author, on whom we depend, deceives our enquiries, and gives a fictitious account instead of a real one, our time in reading him would be, in my opinion, as indifferently employed as on *Amadis de Gaul*, *Cassandra*, or any other romance.

BUT however the whim came to be established, it is certain that Sir *John Mandeville*, and some others, took a strange liberty of imposing on the credulity of the times they lived in; and those who read the absurd relations set down as real facts in their travels, would imagine, that God had endued only the *Europeans* with reasonable souls.

WE cannot, without great injustice, refuse to acknowledge, that the most accurate and authentic accounts we have of the inland parts of *China*, and all the kingdoms which compose what we call in general the *Indies*, we are indebted for to the care and integrity of those missionaries sent over by *Lewis* the fourteenth. That great and wise prince had an eye to somewhat more than barely propagating *christianity* in those distant climes, and therefore made choice of such men as he knew were capable of serving the interest of his policy, at the same time that they were preaching the gospel of salvation.

THIS is whatever has and ever will redound to the glory of *France*, above any other nation whatsoever, not even excepting *Rome*; the ecclesiastics in most other parts of *Europe*, having a nearer and more easy way to preferment, are
few

BOOK
few o
endur
sionar
they

As
comm
have
any f
and e
feldon
more
erecte
curios
quart
perfor
throw
ries th
visiter
of get
their

O
ticula
he w
put in
but fa
bound
ment

I
ships
and
after
lated
taken
I tho
desire
Vo

few of them zealous enough to go so far, and endure such immense fatigues, as those poor missionaries are obliged to suffer, for any recompence they could hope for at their return.

As to those gentlemen who go on the score of commerce, our factories being on the coast, they have no occasion to run the hazard of penetrating any further into the countries to which they trade; and even those who reside there for many years, seldom are able to give any particular account of more than perhaps a few miles beyond the forts erected for the defence of the colony; so that our curiosity can receive little information from that quarter. — What we have had has been from persons who, by some ill accident having been thrown among the savages, made greater discoveries than they were ambitious of; and not being visitors out of *choice*, but *necessity*, thought more of getting home again in safety, than of gratifying their inquiries.

OF this number was a gentleman of my particular acquaintance, who, by reason of the ship he was in having sprung a leak, was obliged to put in at a little creek on the coast of *Summatra*, but far distant from *Bencoolen*, to which they were bound, and also from any other *European* settlement.

I HAVE often heard them speak of the hardships both himself and those with him sustained, and the many imminent dangers they escaped, after having quitted their ship; but as things related in a cursory manner are liable to be mistaken, and there was something in the narrative I thought well worthy of a serious attention, I desired him to give me the whole in writing;

which request he readily complied with, and I now present my readers with it, as I flatter myself it will be an agreeable entertainment.

A brief account of what befel some gentlemen, who were shipwrecked on the coast of Summatra, in the East-Indies.

AFTER we found our ship too much disabled to give us any hope of proceeding on our voyage, and the sea running very high, the only means of saving ourselves was to make land if possible; accordingly we crowded all the sail we could, and worked incessantly at the pump; but as we did not know directly where we were, and the planks, especially on the larboard side of the vessel, were every moment giving way, we expected no less than she would founder in spite of all our diligence. We were just beginning to despair, when one of the sailors cried out he spied land: — on this the captain immediately went up, and being of the same opinion, and also perceiving the current run strong that way, ordered all the sails to be furled, and let her drive; which fortunate stratagem proved our preservation, and we were carried by the force of the tide into a creek, where we stuck fast between two rocks.

EVERY man now was to take what care of himself he could, and indeed most of us were so much rejoiced at having escaped the dangers of the sea, that we thought not on what we might have to expect on a land where we were entire strangers, in case it were inhabited, which as yet we could not be certain of, being able to see nothing with our glasses which could give us any information.

THE

THE captain, however, with several sailors, and two of his mates, had an eye to preserving some part of what they had of value on board ; but the other two mates, the boatswain, gunner, cook, steward, and about two or three and twenty of the foremast-men, as well as my self, thought of nothing but setting our feet once more upon *terra firma*.

WE all got on the poop, and from thence clambered over one of those rocks which had served us as a bulwark, and easily descended on the sands, which were commodious enough to be passed.

THE country, at our first entrance, appeared quite barren and mountainous, but as we went farther we found it more plain, and several very fine fruit-trees sprinkled, as it were, up and down, which afforded us great refreshment after the long fatigue we had endured : — we saw, however, no track of any human feet ; no huts, nor the least tokens of any inhabitants thereabouts : — the thoughts of being thrown on a place where we might perish for want of sustenance, was very shocking ; but it lasted not long, and was succeeded by other apprehensions no less alarming.

WE were got, as near as I can guess, about a league and a half from the sea-side, when we perceived, on the declivity of a hill, at a good distance from us, seven or eight men, who, as we came nearer, seemed by their habit, and quivers of arrows at their backs, to be *Indians*, such as we had seen upon the coast of *Bombay*.

AT first we rejoiced to behold any thing of our own species, but soon found we had little reason

for it ; for the savages, having descried us, all at once let fly their arrows, which as we afterwards heard, being poisoned, carry unfailing death wherever they hit : but by great providence all of us escaped this danger, but had reason to expect a much greater ; for having discharged this mark of their disapprobation of our coming, they set up a great cry, and ran up to the top of the hill, which, as we ventured to approach, we saw was covered with trees, between which we could discover a great number of *Indians* armed as the others.

THIS put us into a terrible consternation : — we had each of us a gun it is true, but to make use of our arms we thought would serve only to provoke those who seemed already not inclined to shew us much favour, since what would such a small quantity of ammunition as we were masters of avail against a whole people, who, on the least noise or any commotion, would have doubtless all come down upon us.

BESIDES, as we stood in need of every thing for the preservation of life, it was unanimously agreed among us to make friends, if possible, of those, which if it had been otherwise, we were in no condition to oppose as enemies.

WHILE we were debating on these things they came down the hill, to the number of three or four hundred ; the sight of them put an end to our consultation, and being every one of us to a man, determined on submission, we laid our pieces on the ground, and all fell on our knees, making signs of distress, and imploring their protection.

THIS

THIS made them withdraw their bows, which before were all bent for our destruction, and draw round us in a circle, staring as the rabble of *England* would do on one of them, had we had them here in the odd habits they wear there,

SOME of them, however, had the policy to take up our guns, which we could perceive they were not wholly unacquainted with the use of; and after a good deal of discourse, the meaning of which we could not comprehend, none of us understanding one word of the language, they made signs to us to move.

OBEDIENCE was our only safety, so we marched as they directed, five or six a-breast, some of the *Indians* before us, others on each side, and the rest behind, till we came to the top of the hill, where we found a great many armed and cloathed the same with our conductors; but there were others to whom all these seemed to pay homage, and were as different from them in their habits, as though they had been persons of a different nation.

WE described our distress to them also as well as we could, by our gestures, but they comprehended little of what we meant, and after hearing a great deal of gabble, as we thought it, were carried down on the other side of the hill, which then we found faced a sort of village, for we saw huts pretty numerous, and placed in a fashion which had something of order in it.

HERE they brought us some boiled rice, and water to drink in wooden calabashes; but night coming on, we were obliged to lie on the bare earth, and without any other covering than the heavens.

OUR guard kept still near us, and we were under very great apprehensions for our fate, notwithstanding the relief they had afforded us; but early in the morning, a savage from the hill came running down; and having delivered something to him who seemed to be the chief of them who had the care of us, we were all re-conducted up, and brought into a very thick grove, in which sat, on two little hillocks of turf, an old *Indian* of a very venerable aspect, and a woman who seemed about forty years of age, and by her complexion, air, and features, appeared to be an *European*, though her habit was exactly the same as I had seen on those who are the natives of *Bencoolen* and *Bombay*.

AFTER having received our obeisance, which we took care should be as humble and pity-moving as possible, she agreeably surprized us by asking in *French* of what country we were, and by what accident we came to a place so little visited by any of the *European* nations.

How much reason had I now to thank my parents for having instructed me in this language, I being the only person in the whole company who understood it.

I IMMEDIATELY acquainted her with the misfortune which had brought us before her, and begged, that as I found she was of the same quarter of the globe with ourselves, she would exert her interest for our protection; assuring her, as I truly might, that we came not as spies, or any other sinister intent, and wished for nothing so much as that heaven would furnish us with some means of prosecuting our voyage to *Bencoolen*, our ship being entirely disabled.

I HAD

I HAD no sooner told it was to *Bencoolen* we were bound, than she cried out we were on the continent of *Summatra*, of which the factory I mentioned was a part; that it was indeed a prodigious distance from where we were, but that we might travel thither by land, if provided with guides to conduct us over the mountains, which, she said, lay very thick along the coast. — She concluded with telling us, she would do her utmost to serve us in this exigence, and that we might assure ourselves she had some influence over those in whose power we were.

SHE then, as I suppose, related our case to the old *Indian*, who, we might easily perceive by his countenance, was very well satisfied to hear her speak: — after they had discoursed together for some time, we were removed back to the place where we had passed the night; but were served with somewhat better provision, and more gentle looks, than we had been the day before.

OUR situation was, however, very uneasy to us, as we could not yet be certain in what manner our fate would be determined; and indeed heaven only knows what in the end would have become of us, if something had not happened which contributed much more to our deliverance, than all our distresses and submissions would have had power to do.

AFTER continuing in a strict confinement, though in the open air, for four whole days, and as many nights, on the fifth we were summoned in all haste up to the grove, where we found the *Indian* and the lady seated as before, and to our inexpressible astonishment, our captain, the two mates, and all those of the ship's crew we had

left on board, and had given over for lost :— their surprize at the sight of us was not at all inferior to ours ; — the opinion they had of our destiny being much the same we had entertained of theirs.

URGED by an equal propensity, we all ran into each other's arms, and mingled promiscuous embraces, without any consideration of the persons we were before : we found afterwards, however, that this honest joy, and brotherly affection, was not displeasing to those who were witnesses of it.

THE first hurry of our spirits being over, the captain, myself, and the third mate, who spoke *French* perfectly well, turned to the lady, and begged she would pardon this little folly we had been guilty of, and intercede with the great man, for we know not what else to call him, to forgive the liberty we had taken in his presence. She smiled and complied forthwith with our request ; on which he vouchsafed us a gracious nod, and then commanded us to retire ; which we did under our former guard, though much happier than before, because we now had with us our dear companions, from whom we learned all that had befallen them since our quitting the ship.

THEY told us, that having stripped their chests of great part of the money and linnen each was masters of, which they rolled round their waists, they stuffed their pockets with flint, steel, tobacco, gunpowder and shot : that every one of them brought off two guns, some salt beef and biscuits tied up in napkins, over their shoulders, and the most robust had small runlets of brandy under their arms : that thus loaded, they scrambled,

BOOK
as we
down
killed
shoul
the fa
of the
done,
strang

BU
a par
same
the I
be in
them

T
kindl
fore
acco
bran
beca
whic
Sum
distre
vent
had
be g
and
Non
out
mad
on i
be k

T
the
prov

as we had done, over the rocks, where, in getting down, one of the pieces unhappily went off, killed one man, and wounded another in the shoulder: that they had buried the dead among the sand, and having taken what care they could of the person who was hurt, rambled as we had done, to explore a country where all were equally strangers.

BUT not to be too tedious in so disinteresting a part of my narrative, they were seized in the same manner we had been, by another party of the *Indians*, and, like us, finding opposition would be in vain, had likewise surrendered their arms and themselves prisoners at discretion.

THEY had been, however, somewhat more kindly treated by their guards, than we were before the intercession of the woman, not only on account of their giving the *Indians* a taste of the brandy they had brought out of the ship, but also because one of them spoke the *Malayan* language, which being very little different from that of *Summatra*, he made them easily comprehend the distress they were in; and also, that if any would venture along with them to the place where they had left the vessel, they believed enough might be got out of her to pay them for their trouble, and also for what civilities they should bestow.—None of them daring to accept of this offer without the consent of their chief, the proposal was made to him, who took some time to consider on it, and in the mean while ordered they should be kindly used.

THIS intelligence gave us great hopes that the plunder of the wreck would engage them to provide us guides to *Bencoolen*, as the woman had

told us there was a possibility of going thither by land.

WE passed the night more agreeably than persons in our circumstances could be expected to do : we supped on some of the provision our captain and his companions had brought on shore, and the pulse and fruits the *Indians* supplied us with, served as a desert. While we were eating, the sailor, who was our interpreter, asked many questions concerning the nature of the place we were in, to all which the *Indians* answered in a very frank manner.

THEY told us, that the huge empire of *Sumatra* was divided into an hundred provinces, or little kingdoms, but that they had one who had the supreme authority over all, and stiled himself *Sovereign of an hundred kings, sole lord of the golden mountain of Achen, and disposer of a thousand islands.*

ON our asking what religion was professed, they answered, that every district had its peculiar worship, and that they were at liberty to change their god as often as they pleased.

WE then desired to know what kind of divinity was adored in that part we were in; on which one of the oldest among them gave us the following very odd account.

‘ WE had, said he, (directing his discourse to our interpreter) a god, that had been worshipped time out of mind among us; but I know not for what reason, our people at last grew weary of him, and cut him to pieces, and threw his limbs into the sea; then fell to making

‘ making another, which they hewed out of a
 ‘ great tree in the valley: — When they had fa-
 ‘ shioned it to their mind, they grew so excessively
 ‘ fond of it, that every man voluntarily stripped
 ‘ himself of all the rich things in his possession
 ‘ to adorn it.

HE then proceeded to describe in what manner this image was dressed, and what immense treasures were laid out upon it, but the proper names of its habiliments were unintelligible to our interpreter; so that he could only tell us in general that the idol was certainly the most gorgeous one that ever was beheld in any country.

THIS, however, he perfectly understood, that five hundred priests had a very great revenue appropriated for what they called divine service, and that two thousand guards, of whom our informer himself was one, were appointed to watch night and day, lest any *Europeans* should attempt to land there, and rob the sacred grove.

THIS was sufficient to make us know the idol was not far off; but had we doubted it, the *Indian* soon explained himself, and said it was placed on the summit of that hill, part of which we had been permitted to ascend, in order to be brought before the chief priest, who it seems was the person over whom the *European* woman had so much influence.

THE compassion she had testified for us obliged us to take some interest in her affairs, which, beside our curiosity of knowing by what strange adventure one of her complexion came to be placed among these savages, made us desire our interpreter to enquire who she was, and what

station she held, which could induce her to continue there.

THE question was no sooner asked, than an *Indian*, who had not spoke before, started up, and told our interpreter, that nobody could inform us better in that matter than himself, for he was one of those who took her up as she was lying half dead on the sands.

‘ IN a great tempest, said he, that happened
‘ twenty or twenty-one years ago, a ship, but
‘ whither bound we knew not then, happened to
‘ be wrecked on our coast : — several of us were
‘ sent down to see what we could find, and there
‘ were indeed a great many things that the waves
‘ had thrown on shore, after the splitting of the
‘ vessel, but I believe there was no soul but this
‘ woman escaped : — we rubbed her temples and
‘ held her up to pour the water out of her, and
‘ at last she came to herself, but seemed very much
‘ afflicted.

‘ WE have a law, which makes it death to
‘ conceal from the king any part of what we find
‘ this way ; so she was presented to him as well
‘ as every thing else we took up. The high priest
‘ of our god *Taybu* happened to be present, and
‘ taking a fancy to this woman, begged her for
‘ himself, which was immediately granted ; for
‘ indeed he has, in effect, more power in the
‘ kingdom than the sovereign. — He had little
‘ satisfaction in her company, however, for a
‘ great while ; for she did nothing but weep and
‘ lament, nor could understand one word we said
‘ to her, or make herself understood by us.

‘ BUT

‘ BUT the good usage she received made her
 ‘ griefs wear off in time, and also brought her
 ‘ very well acquainted with our language, which
 ‘ she now speaks as perfectly as if born among
 ‘ us.

‘ SHE then told us, that her father was a *Dutch*
 ‘ merchant, and was going with all his effects and
 ‘ family to settle at *Batavia*, when that terrible
 ‘ storm swept all away but her unhappy self.

‘ AT first, continued the *Indian*, she could
 ‘ never mention this misfortune without a flood
 ‘ of tears; but by degrees grew perfectly recon-
 ‘ ciled to her fate, and is no less fond of the
 ‘ high priest than he is of her; — has had several
 ‘ children by him, and he abandons all his other
 ‘ women to devote himself entirely to her.’

HERE he finished what he had to say of this woman, and some of our men cried out, she might very well content herself to be one of the greatest women in the country, and to have so good an husband; but others of us thought in a different manner, and wondered how any one, who, by the *Indian’s* account, was of sufficient years to have been perfectly instructed in the principles of the *Christian* faith, at the time her ill fortune threw her on that coast, could ever be brought to think herself happy, not only among *Pagans*, but also lie by the side of the chief of those who preached idolatry, and become the mother of a race of infidels.

NONE of us could, however, forbear pitying the sad necessity she had been under, as perhaps there are not many who, in the same circumstance, would have had fortitude enough to have enabled them to have acted otherwise.

OUR

OUR guards, who by the help of that rum and brandy the captain had brought with him, being now grown very good-natured and communicative, acquainted us also with many other things relating to their religion and government; which, as they have been already related by other hands, and you have doubtless read, I shall not trouble you with the repetition of: I shall only acquaint you, that what they said of this great idol *Tayhu*, gave us a prodigious curiosity to see it, especially as they told us, that in three days the king and all the chiefs of that district were to come and pay their solemn devotions, that being the first day of the new moon, on which they never failed to sacrifice.

DESIROUS as we were of getting to *Bencoolen*, this ceremony promised to have something in it which would compensate for our deferring our journey till after the performance; as the *Indians* told us there would be no objection to our being present at it.

WE were in no great danger, as it happened, of not having our curiosity gratified in this point; for it being agreed that we should go with a large party of *Indians* in order to see what the wreck would afford, we were obliged to wait all the next day for the dispatch coming from the king for that purpose: — a ceremony, which, it seems, could not be dispensed with in these cases.

ON the arrival of this mandate, we went with about two hundred savages to escort us, and bring what was to be found. Never sure was a more melancholly sight, than to see that gallant vessel split into a thousand pieces, her bottom sunk, but great pieces of the deck and sides floating on the waves,

waves, and others thrown upon the sands : — a chest of silver, and another of cloaths and linen belonging to the captain, with two casks of brandy, stuck fast in the mud, all which we hauled up : — We thought also that we saw some others in the sea at some little distance ; on which, about twenty of the *Indians* ran to a creek on the other side of the rock, where we had landed, and having several canoes tied there got into them, and rowed among the splinters of the wreck : — they had the good fortune to pick up a box, wherein was a good deal of plate, watches, with many valuable things, and a great chest of knives and forks, pen-knives, snuff-boxes, cases of instruments, and other hard ware, which is a great commodity in those parts.

IN fine, we brought home sufficient to make them satisfied with having sent us on this expedition, and also to consent we should have four *Indians*, who knew the country perfectly well, to conduct us as far as the king of this country's dominions extended ; but as we had those belonging to another prince, or chief, to pass thro', before we could arrive at *Bencoolen*, we must make there what interest we could for ourselves.

THIS we thought extremely hard, since they had so well paid themselves for all the favours we had received, or were to hope for from them ; for I must observe to you, that they suffered us to share with them in no part of what they got from the wreck of our ship, except a few shirts of the captain's, which he was so generous to let us all have alternately, while we washed those we had upon our backs.

Not-

NOTWITHSTANDING this mercenary barbarity to unhappy wretches, who, they were well convinced, had lost their all, they did not fail to magnify their hospitality; which we durst not complain of, nor would it have been prudence to have done so, considering we were entirely in their power, and that instead of sending us any part of our way, they might have destroyed us all.

WE therefore put the best face on matters we could, and as we were not to depart till after the sacrifice, we passed that time in perfecting some of the *Indians* in shooting with fire-arms, for which they seemed very thankful, and indeed mended our provision upon it; so that I cannot but say we had now nothing to complain of on that score.

THE morning appointed for this great festival was ushered in with music, as they called it, and was such as it is utterly impossible to make any one comprehend without hearing it: the instruments played upon were of three sorts: the first were of long logs of timber, hung round with large pieces of brass, copper and iron, without any form, but tied to the wood, which, being carried between two lusty savages, who jumped and skipped all the way they went, hit one against the other, and made a most horrible tintamar. — The second was of poles placed in the ground, at about six yards distance, hung round with bladders, which being struck upon with huge flat pieces of wood, made somewhat like our battle-dores, but twenty times bigger, gave a prodigious sound. — The third was a hollow piece of wood, lined with copper, and of a great length, supported by two stakes, and filled with large stones, which

which two *Indians* at each end continually lifting swiftly up and down, made a rattle, as they rolled in the trough, very much like thunder, though more loud than it is generally heard in our quarter of the world.

THIS dreadful noise continued till the grand procession appeared, when came the king and queen, followed by their children, the whole court, and all the chiefs of that country:—their swarthy majesties were dressed extremely gaudy; and their long jet black hair, which is common to all the *Indians* of these parts, was ornamented with pearls, diamonds, and the feathers of several sorts of birds, as were their garments also:—twelve stout *Indians* carried a canopy of yellow and green silk, under which all the royal family walked:—the rest had umbrelloes, supported by their own particular slaves:—after these, followed an immense crowd of the inferior natives, among whom our guards told us we might mingle, and go up the hill.

WE did so, and when we reached the top, found we must descend by five or six grassy steps into the sacred grove, in the midst of which was placed the idol *Tayhu*, which when we beheld, we no longer were surprized that such a number of guards were appointed to watch night and day for its security.

NEVER certainly was any thing more magnificent, and I have often since thought it would be worth the while of some *European* adventurers to aim at taking so rich a prize.

THE figure, indeed, in itself was only wood, as I have related; and as they are no very good
carvers

carvers in this country, the limbs and features of the face were but indifferent. — The aspect had somewhat in it horribly grim, and one would think they had strained all their ingenuity to render it so; the complexion, being painted blue, was daubed here and there with streaks of scarlet and a dusky orange colour, resembling fire; the lips, which are thick and large, were made of coral, and seemed parting as in attitude to speak; the eyes were too large diamonds, set round with pearls of such a prodigious magnitude, that one of our mates, who had been apprentice to a lapidary before his inclination for sea took place, assured us each was worth a province: whether his estimation favoured not a little of the hyperbolical, I will not venture to affirm, but sure it is, that they were of very great value: — the legs were braced round with fillets of gold, with emeralds, sapphires, carbuncles, and other precious stones; and the sandals on the feet were silver clasped with diamonds: — the garments which covered the body of this tremendous figure, were of flame-coloured taffety, bordered with pearls: the right hand held a spear, and the left a trident, denoting the command of both sea and land: — the head, instead of hair, was adorned with a great quantity of small gold wire, which hung down over the shoulders, and reached almost to the elbow: — in fine every part of it was contrived so as to make the whole appear gorgeously dreadful.

BEHIND the idol, which was in a standing posture, was placed a throne of amber, and over it a huge canopy of massive gold, which sheltered both from receiving any prejudice by rain, or any other inclemency of the weather.

BUT to see with what solemn reverence these
poor

poor *Indians* approached an image, which, but a few years past, their own hands had fashioned out, would have excited the utmost pity for their simplicity, had not our own unhappy circumstances too much engrossed all that passion, to leave any share of it for other objects.

FIRST, they bowed, folded their arms upon their breasts, then fell prostrate on the earth, in which posture they remained some time in a profound silence; the priests, who stood all the while on the right and left of the idol, muttering somewhat between their teeth: after which the chief priest laid his hand on the head of the king, queen, and royal family; as did the others on those of the whole assembly. This ceremony took up a good deal of time, but none lifted up their faces from the ground till it was ended:—then, on the sound of the music already described, which began by a signal given by a person appointed for that office, all started up at once, and began to dance and jump round the idol, their majesties, and those belonging to them, forming the first circle;—the chief of their nobility and war-officers the second; and the rest promiscuously.

WHEN they had sufficiently wearied themselves with this exercise, the great ones lay down on the grass between the trees, and partook of a repast served to them in dishes of gold and silver.

WHILE they were eating, about twenty *Indians*, naked down to the waist, rushed from the assembly with knives in their hands, and danced before the idol, cutting and gashing their flesh, till that part of the grove was dyed all over with their blood.

AT first we looked on this as a supernumerary act of devotion; but our interpreter having enquired into it, told us, that it was done every month, and that those who offered themselves to perform this barbarous ceremony, were always liberally rewarded, and held afterwards in great estimation.

WE saw, indeed, that having made themselves all over wounds, and utterly unable to continue any longer those horrid testimonies of zeal, they were carried off in triumph by the populace, whose shouts added to the savage concert of instruments.

ALL the circles had also provision brought them, some in earthen, and others in wooden vessels, according to their degrees; but we could perceive that the priests, their wives and concubines, had the very best of every thing placed before them; on which we could not forbear making some very shrewd remarks among ourselves.

IN eating, drinking, and dancing, the whole day passed over; and evening coming on, the king, queen, and court withdrew, and after them the whole assembly, none remaining but the high-priest and his retinue, who had their residence in the sacred grove.

THUS have I given as full a description as my memory will enable me, of this pompous sacrifice, which is indeed the only thing I saw worthy of being related, during the time I was in *Sumatra*.

As we were coming down the hill, the *Dutch* woman stepped from among the crowd, and called

BOOK
ed me
On w
little p
same l
return

I w
made
above
vice to
seem
compa
that t
ing of

Th
we se
those
who
till w
becom
shoul
and a
havin
yet n
find

It
ships
wild
were
in ou
that
slide
only
our
the
with

ed me in *French*, — *Vous Chevalier Anglois*. — On which I turned, and she put into my hand a little piece of copper coin, saying to me in the same language, *If ever you hear from me again, return me this piece of money*.

I WAS very much surprized at the present she made me, as it was not, even in *Holland*, in value above a penny, and could not even be of that service to me where I was : — I would not however, seem to slight her favour, especially as it was accompanied with such remarkable words, though at that time I was far from comprehending the meaning of them.

THE next day being fixed for our departure, we set out early in the morning, accompanied by those four who were appointed for our guides, and who had orders to provide necessary food for us till we got out of this kingdom. — What was to become of us afterwards, or by what means we should be able to prosecute our journey, penniless and almost naked as we were, we left to Heaven, having only this to console us, that we should be yet nearer to the place where we might expect to find relief.

IT is not material to recount the many hardships we endured while travelling through this wild and savage country, the huge mountains we were obliged to climb, the difficulties we found in our descent from some of them, being so steep that we could not walk; but were often forced to slide down on her stony surface, which tore not only the poor remains of cloaths we had upon our backs, but also our flesh, even to the bone; the many rivers we swam over, or waded thro', with the water above our chins, very rarely meeting

ing with any canoes ; the thick forests we struggled with in our passage, where the trees are so interwoven, and the boughs grew so low, that to creep like reptiles on the earth was the only resource we had ; not to mention the perpetual dangers we were in from the wild beasts, it shall suffice to say, we escaped them all, and, by the providence of God, arrived, at the expiration of eleven days, on the territories of another monarch.

[Now did our hearts begin to ake a fresh, lest we should be taken prisoners, as before ; or even if we were suffered to pass unmolested, how we should avoid perishing for want of subsistence : But here, as in many other instances of my life, I have experienced, relief was nearest when it was least expected.

As our guides were preparing to take their leave, one of them called our interpreter aside, and at the same time beckoned me to follow ; I did so, and as soon as we were got at a convenient distance from the company, so as not to be heard or seen by them, the *Indian* plucked a leathern pouch from under his garments, and put it into my hands, and then said something to my companion, at which he seemed as much amazed as I was at the meaning of the present made to me : he recovered himself immediately, however, and told me that the *Dutch* lady, whom they called *Cathaou*, had sent me an hundred crowns for the use of myself and friends ; but that she might be certain the person she confided in, had faithfully discharged the trust she reposed in him, desired I would send something back to her, as a token I had received her benevolence.

I WAS now no longer at a loss to know what she

Book
she ha
mone
from
next
good
which
to bid
certai
confic
cere a
my u

T
rejoin
depar
them
and
we ag
shoul
since
we w
other
ped u
little
their
solve
rity h

W
feein
knev
again
fire a
volve

O
selve
purch

she had meant by giving me that piece of copper money, and bidding me *Return it whenever I heard from her again*: a thing at that time I thought next to an impossibility, and it was a piece of great good fortune, that I had preserved this token, which I gave to the man, and desired my friend to bid him carry that to the lady, which I was very certain would convince her he had not abused her confidence, and with it my most humble and sincere acknowledgments for her goodness to me and my unfortunate companions.

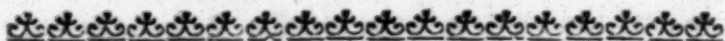
THIS was all that passed between us; we then rejoined the others, and the four *Indians* being departed, I took out my pouch, and surprized them with the sight of the money it contained, and the way by which it came into my hands: we agreed, however, to try first what relief we should find from the compassion of these new hosts, since it would be time enough to pay for what we wanted when we found we could procure it no other way. — As the others, however, had stripped us of every thing the wreck had left, we had little reason to expect better entertainment from their neighbours, nor did we even hope it, but resolved to husband that money the *Dutch* lady's charity had bestowed on us as well as we could.

WE very much lamented the want of our guns, seeing many birds, and some cattle, which we knew would have been excellent food; but then again, as we afterwards reflected, the discharge of fire arms might have alarmed the *Indians*, and involved us in worse mischiefs.

ON the whole, therefore, we contented ourselves with such provision as we could either beg or purchase from the *Indians*: we found this country

try much better peopled than the other we had left, and that we had no occasion for a guide, keeping our way along by the sea-coast.

NOTHING worthy of remark happening in this journey, I will not trouble you with the particulars; only tell you, that in nineteen days we had the pleasure of arriving at *Bencoolen*, though so disfigured with the infinite hardships we had sustained, that we were scarce to be known by those who had formerly been most intimate with us



IN this gentleman's narrative, we find nothing of those monstrous descriptions some books of travels have given us; and as he had the misfortune to be obliged to pass through two nations of the *Indies*, had there been any such prodigies in nature to have been found there, he must certainly have been witness of them. It was for this reason, and because I know his veracity may be depended upon, that I inserted what he was so kind to send, for the gratification of my own particular curiosity; but believe he will not be displeased at the publication, since it may serve to give a more just idea of those distant parts of the globe than has been commonly entertained of them.

SOME people, to whom I have communicated this account, have objected to that part of it which concerns the idol, thinking it impossible that any nation could be so absurd as to adore a wooden image they themselves had made; but I cannot see why this should be a matter at all to be disputed: Did not the *Israelites* worship the golden calf made out of their own plate and rings; and do

do we not daily see instances of particular persons, who idolize, and in a manner worship, what has no other merit than themselves have given it? Not images indeed made of wood, of gold, of silver, or of stone, but things, which, though indued with the faculties of speech and motion, are no way better than statues, and frequently much worse; since the one can do no harm, and the other, by a mad partiality, being elevated to a station beyond what they were born to, or taught how to behave in, prove the ruin of those who have raised them to that unbecoming height. — Inanimate idols will remain wherever they are placed by those that make them: — they have not the power of deceiving or betraying us, nor can take any thing from us but what we are pleased to give, and which we also may resume if we think fit. — But when we create ourselves deities of flesh and blood, and blindly resolve to obey their dictates, and follow wherever they lead, we are in danger of having our morals corrupted by their pernicious example; — of our understanding being imposed upon by their artifices and lying stratagems; — and when they have rendered us ripe for destruction, by the forfeiture of our honesty and common sense, we are in danger of being either cajoled, or intimidated into yielding up, not only all we enjoy ourselves, (for that would scarce deserve commiseration) but all the rights also of our innocent posterity, which, to the end of time, may suffer for our faults. — Nothing is more common than to see the most unworthy objects loved and revered, while what is truly deserving shall be neglected, and perhaps despised. — I knew a gentleman once, who took such a fancy to rush-candles, that he would suffer no other to be burnt before him, had them set up in golden candlesticks, and quarrelled

with his best friends if they happened to move too hastily about the room, for fear of flaring, or putting out his beloved lights. You will say this is infatuation ; no doubt, whatever deviates from reason and good sense is so : but that not only private persons, but whole nations have been, and still are guilty of it, none that has heard, or seen any thing of the world, can deny.

I THINK, therefore, that neither the sincerity of my friend's narrative is to be called in question on this account, nor the *Indians* looked upon as the only fools of the creation for the worship they pay their idol.

BUT all this, I confess, is digressive of the subject I sat down to write upon ; I shall therefore now return to it, and endeavour, as far as is in my power, to combat, with the arms of truth, this gigantic vice ; which, like a huge *Colossus*, seems to bestride *Great-Britain*, and set his foot at once from *Tweed* to *Tame*.

AMAZING is it, that a vice, so detestable both to God and man, should be not only allowed but encouraged ; nor does it seem less strange, that those who find their credulity has been imposed upon, should, instead of resenting the deception, make it a matter of laughter.

To find one's self the dupe of others, even in the most trivial affairs, in my opinion is a very great mortification, and such a one, as one should think, was scarce to be forgiven ; yet in these degenerate days, we pass over without notice, the having been beguiled and deceived in things of the greatest consequence, our whole fortunes, reputations, and our very lives not excepted.

NAY,

NAY, to such a degree of stupidity are we arrived, as to give credit to the same dull lye over and over again; resign our faith to that which, perhaps, not a week past we detected as a falshood, and take for sacred truth today, what yesterday we knew was but invention.

THERE are lyes calculated to last a month, a week, a day, nay sometimes contradicted by those that forged them, the same hour; and whoever should pretend to relate any thing he hears from common fame, or from most of the public newspapers, will be in very great danger of having either his understanding or his sincerity suspected. And yet, as Mr. Dryden justly says,

*The rabble gather round the man of news,
And, gaping, seem to listen with their mouths:
Some tell, some hear, some judge of news, some
make it,
And he who lyes most loud, is most believ'd.*

So fond, indeed, are most people of novelties, that they run greedily to hear what they before are convinced will have no resemblance of truth in it; and instead of condemning, as they ought to do, the impostor, seem pleased at his endeavours to deceive them.

IT were to be wished, however, that this indolence, or credulity in the hearers, were the only encouragement given for the inventing of falsehoods, and that none were reported but through meer wantonness; but I am sorry that my spectral capacity convinces me, that there are more powerful motives which give birth to the many absurd and preposterous stories, which, of late years, have so much engrossed our attention.

It is interest, almighty interest, which, as the poet above quoted truly tells us, that makes all seem reason that leads to it.

*Self-interest is the most prevailing cheat,
The sly seducer of both age and youth;
They study that, and think they study truth :
Where interest fortifies an argument,
Weak reason serves to gain the will's assent ;
For souls already warp'd, receive an easy }
bent.*

*We only seem to hate, and seem to love,
Interest is still the point on which we move :
Our friends are foes, our foes are friends agen,
And, in their turns, are knaves, and honest
men :*

*Our iron age is grown an age of gold ;
'Tis who bids most, for all men wou'd be sold.*

IN fine, this shameful quality, this indication of the most base and groveling mind, which none are hardy enough to avow, yet such numbers secretly practise, is privately converted into a vocation, a kind of trade, by which people, who could scarce get bread by any other, acquire great fortunes, and sometimes honour and preferments : — the man, who is ingenious this way, will never want employment for his inventive faculty, rewards proportioned to the service of his lye, nor protection from the resentment of those who may have been injured by it.

It cannot be expected, neither would it be proper, that I should enumerate all the different lyes, by which the makers propose to themselves advantage : — every one knows that there are *patriot lyes*, — *ministerial lyes*, — *screening lyes*, — *accusative*

cusative lyes, — lyes to rouze the *malecontent*, and lyes to beguile the *honest enquirer*, — lyes to get rich wives and husbands, and lyes to get rid of them afterwards ; — lyes to *magnify*, and lyes to *depreciate* public credit, according as either serves the purpose of *'Change-Alley* ; — lyes called *private intelligence* from *fleets* and *camps* ; — lyes that bear the name of *secret histories* ; — lyes to sift dangerous *truths* from the mouths of the unwary : — but there are other lyes, to which I shall not give an epithet, much less pretend to define.

IN how unhappy a dilemma is the sincere and honest mind involved, when, to be secure, one must doubt of every thing ! — How is it possible, that people of any family, community, or even nation, can live together in that brotherly affection, so much recommended in holy writ, and so necessary for the common good, when every individual must suspect all the rest, guard against all the rest, and live in a continual fear, that every one he converses with, is aiming to impose upon him !

CONFIDENCE is the life of society, and the bond of friendship ; without it, both must fall to the ground, and mankind regard each other as beasts of prey.

How just, therefore, is that prayer of the royal prophet,

*Remove far from me, O Lord ! the lying lips,
and the mouth that speaketh vanities.*

EVERY one knows the mischiefs that are frequently occasioned by lyes ; it is in the power of one person of this cast to spread dissention through

a whole family, be it ever so numerous ; nor can any one be safe in their reputation, or enjoy any peace of mind, that holds acquaintance with a man or woman guilty of this vice.

OFTEN have we seen the most strict unions broken, not only in friendship, but even in marriage, by a report without foundation.

IT is certain we have laws to punish scandal, where it can be fully proved ; but, alas ! how easy is it to traduce and effectually destroy the good character, without saying any thing to incur the penalty : — there are lying looks, lying nods, and a thousand significant gestures, which artful malice may put in practice, to the ruin of the innocent, though the tongue keeps a profound silence.

WHERE envy or hate meets with a natural propensity to lying, what infinite ills are to be apprehended from such a disposition ! But, as I look upon all such to be incorrigible by human means, shall leave them to heaven, either to be punished or reformed as the Almighty Wisdom shall see proper.

THE chief end I propose by this essay is to warn those, who through a certain indolence, or wantonness of temper, and without any design of doing mischief, are apt to lard their conversation with what they call little *fib*s, from giving way to such an inclination : — they know not, themselves, how far it may grow upon them in time ; and that what at present they practise only as an amusement, may become a habit, which they will find a difficulty in throwing off, and so become confirmed liars without intending it.

I AM

I AM very certain, if people would once accustom themselves to speak nothing but the truth, they would find much more satisfaction in it, than in being applauded for inventing the most diverting fiction.

NOTHING has afforded me more matter of surprize, than when I find persons, who are not addicted to lying themselves, encourage it in others, and seem pleased at hearing what they are well convinced in their own minds has nothing in it of sincerity : — I would have all such reflect, that while they are listening to an untruth said of their neighbour, the mouth that speaks it is perhaps big with another of themselves, ready to be vented in the next company they go into.

I MUST confess, that I have not the charity to believe any one can be really a lover of truth, who can even seem to take any diversion in hearing it abused.

THAT decorum and complaisance, indeed, which those of the polite world think themselves obliged to shew to each other, passes with some for an excuse in this point ; but though I would by no means recommend a rude contradiction, yet there are many ways to testify one's disapprobation of such kind of conversation, without violating the laws of good breeding.

A GENTEEL raillery, which cannot give offence, yet if played on a person of wit, will make them ashamed of saying any thing to incur it ; and though I am no friend to what they call banter, ridicule, or irony, in any other case, yet when it is made use of to cure the faults of those

persons we have no authority to reprove, I think it highly laudable.

To affect giving credit, as some do, to the most glaring falshoods, is an affront to one's own understanding ; and while we countenance a lye in another person, we give the lye to that reason which was bestowed on us to distinguish right from wrong.

THE great prince of *Conde*, than whom none that ever lived was more justly famed for magnanimous and heroic qualities, said to a person, who thought he complimented him, by depreciating the merit of some of his cotemporaries, — *Sir, if you have any request to make me, come directly to the point ; for fear the ill precedents you set before my eyes, should influence me to be guilty of the same.*

THESE few words were sufficient to shew how little he was pleased with hearing any thing to the disadvantage of others, and was a behaviour well worthy imitation.

IT is certainly very stupid to endeavour to make court to one person by speaking slightly of another ; yet it is frequently done, and too often with success.

BUT when people not only take upon them to lessen the merit of every great action, but also to represent it in a manner quite different from the truth ; I look on a lye that thus murders reputation to deserve equal punishment with a stab in the back.

THERE are a sort of people, who imagine they
do

do a very good-natured action, when they attempt to conceal from any one the knowledge of a misfortune which they are sensible has fallen on him, and tell him his affairs are in a prosperous way, when, in effect, they are in the most desperate. — Lawyers indeed may take this method with their clients, for the sake of being still employed ; but when one friend deceives another in this point, it is, according to my way of judging, so far from being kind, that it is the utmost cruelty.

AT last the dreadful certainty must be revealed, and the blow will fall with the more heavy weight, by being so long suspended : — this, not only my own experience, but the observation of what others have endured, by this mistaken tenderness, has fully convinced me of.

A PERSON of no more than common discretion may find words to soften the most harsh intelligence : — I would have no one too abruptly made acquainted with an unexpected evil, because the surprize of it might be of worse effect than the thing itself ; but to keep them in a total ignorance, and flatter them with hopes, which, sooner or later, will be proved fictitious, will only render the misfortune more grievous in the end.

THIS, and the pretence of keeping peace in families, I think are the chief excuses made for untruths in private life : as for those of a more public nature, they will tell you policy exacts it from them ; that it is not fit the people should be made acquainted with what their governors are doing ; and that if secrets of state were once communicated at *home*, they would soon be sent *abroad* ; and by that means the best concerted schemes might be rendered abortive.

IT must be owned, that there is something extremely plausible in this; and it, doubtless, would be very unfit a cobbler in his stall should partake of the great councils of the nation: but even here, as I have already observed in other matters, and will still hold good in all, if what is really truth is unfit to be revealed, cannot it be kept private without its contrary being imposed upon the public? — Is there a necessity that the poorest man in any kingdom shall be made to believe he is in danger, when no danger threatens? — Or, that he may sit and exercise his function with security, when in fact there is an enemy at the gates?

IN fine, though all the truth is not on some occasions to be made public, there certainly can be no emergency in any well-regulated government that can justify deception.

IN *private* life, a person who is obliged for the support of his grandeur, or to put off the payment of his debts, to little subterfuges, and fabulous pretences, is soon suspected, and with justice too, to have been guilty of some ill management to drive him to that necessity; or else that he has a latent and premeditated design to defraud the world: — those in a *public* capacity are certainly liable to the same censure; and it is not to be wondered at, if the commonalty, when it so happens, lose for them all that respect their birth and stations would otherwise demand.

NOTHING, indeed, can merit our respect, that is not dignified with virtue; nor can there be any real virtue without truth: — it is truth that gives a lustre to all our other good qualities; and the man who can descend to make a lye, on any occasion whatever, forfeits all his pretensions to honour,

nour, courage, good-nature, and every other valuable distinction.

I LEFT religion out of the detail, because nothing can be more obvious, than that whoever is in *fact* a *christian*, dare not be guilty of espousing this vice, which, even more than any other, is forbidden in the gospel : — they will remember how much, and how often, simplicity of heart and manners is there recommended, and who is it that says,

Let your yea, be yea ; and your nay, nay.

I DO not mean that affected plainness which the quakers so much value themselves upon, but that innate love of truth, which will not suffer those who are possessed of it to have recourse to any evasions or artifices, to make what *is*, appear as if it *were not*, and what *is not*, as if it *were*.

IF report may be depended upon in this point, an honest *Turk* pays a more strict obedience to the commands of our Saviour, than many of those who pretend to believe in him : — this is a point, however, I ought to leave to the reverend divines, and venture to give it, not only as my own opinion, but also that of the unprejudiced persons who compose their congregations, that it better would become the pulpit, than party-invectives of any kind whatever.

BUT this is a matter out of the province of the *Female Spectator* ; and what I have already said may appear to some to have been too presuming : but reason, and a just remonstrance, ought not to be condemned, let it come from what quarter soever. Lying is now become in a manner contagious, and every attempt to put a stop to

the spreading evil, I am certain, will be well received by those free from the infection.

As for those who are beginning to be tainted with it, I would only have them ask themselves the question, If after having been guilty of falsifying the truth, they have the same peace in their own breasts, which they enjoyed before they swerved from it? — If they have not been every moment in fear of a detection? And if they have not felt sometimes a conscious pang for having imposed on the credulity of those who depended on them?

WHERE there is the least sense of honour or of shame remaining, this must infallibly be the case; and there is nothing more demonstrates a person to be dead to all good sentiments, than to be hardened in this detestable vice.

BESIDES, there is this misfortune attends the having made a lye, for as nothing that is so will long remain in credit, a thousand others must be invented to excuse and palliate the former; and if people could but be sensible how very foolish they look, when obliged to take this method of bringing themselves off (as it is called,) the very vanity of appearing agreeable would keep them from being guilty of what is so injurious to their countenances.

A PURITY of heart, on the contrary, diffuses an open chearfulness through all the features, and gives a kind of angelic sweetness even to the plainest face.

In fine, the effects of truth are a happy serenity *within*, and a graceful composedness *without*:
those

— those of insincerity, a distraction of mind, and a contracted gloomy brow, which no forced smiles have the power to disguise.

A PERSON of known veracity stamps the sanction of an oracle on every word he speaks : — all listen to him with pleasure, and fear not to be called in question for repeating any thing he tells them : — his single promise, in any affairs he shall engage in, is of more value than all the obligations drawn up in form by notaries : — he is never mentioned without esteem and reverence ; — never seen but with delight ; — the image of the Divinity shines in him, and even of those who most hate and oppugn truth, are awed and abashed before it.

WHEREAS, one who has been once detected in a lye is forever after suspected : — if any mischief, either to fortune or reputation, has happened, by his having falsified the truth, he is looked upon as dangerous, and his society is justly shunned by all who would be safe in either : — he must have vouchers to prove whatever he alleges, and is hateful even to those who are not less criminal than himself : — if he exerts his inventive talent only in things of no moment, but merely to please his own humour, or those he may happen to be in company with, like the gentleman I mentioned in the beginning of this essay, he is considered as a trifler : — whatever he says has no manner of weight with those who hear it ; — he is neglected while he is present, and laughed at when absent.

LET any one now look upon these two pictures, and reflect within themselves, which they would wish to bear the resemblance of : — sure there

there are none in their right senses that would chuse the latter !

THOSE most addicted to the uttering falsehoods would doubtless have them believed as facts :— the character of probity and truth all would wish to maintain, though their actions and words bear not the least likeness of it. — The matter is, they flatter themselves that art will do all for them they desire ; and, while gratifying their own vicious propensity, think that nobody discovers it in them. — But, alas ! this is a vanity which will be of short duration ; the foul and muddy ground-work will appear through all the tinselled varnish wit and eloquence can give it, and the contempt which is due to it ensue.

THIS, therefore, like many other irregularities in conduct, requires no more than a serious consideration to reform in ourselves, at least as to the generality of people : — as for those, indeed, who long have made a trade of it, and can support their extravagancies by no other way, than continuing to oblige the patrons who employ them ; they, I am afraid, must be set down as incorrigible ; no reflection of their own, no remonstrance from another, will weigh against a present interest, or bring them back to any sense of honour, or of virtue.

I HOPE, however, that this is the case but of a few, and if even one of the reclaimable is rendered so by what I have taken upon me to advance, either in this, or any former essay, neither my labour, nor the encouragement the public has given to this undertaking, will be wholly thrown away.

AND

AND now, courteous readers, I must, acquaint you, that our society had an intention to conclude our lucubrations with this book ; nor would the repeated instances of many subscribers to this undertaking have prevailed with us to continue it ; because, though we acknowledge the obligations we have to their good-nature, we knew not how far it might bias them to mistake their private opinion for that of the town in general, and we were unwilling to be thought too tedious by any.

THAT we have changed our minds, and continue the spectatorial function yet a little longer, is owing to some hints we have lately received from persons of the most distinguished capacities, on subjects universally interesting, and which we have not yet touched upon, who assure us, they would transmit their sentiments to the world by no other canal.

THERE is also just come to hand a second letter from *Philo-Naturæ* ; and another from the ingenious *Eumenes*, with some further account of the *Topsy-Turvy* island, both which gentlemen have already given such proofs of their abilities, that it would be the greatest injustice to the public to stifle what they have been so good to permit should be communicated.

THE present, which one who signs himself *Philoclitus* has made us, of *A Mirror for true Beauty*, deserves our acknowledgments ; and he may assure himself we shall not fail to set it before the ladies the very first opportunity, and in spite of all the follies of the times, hope that there are still a great many will see themselves in it with pleasure.

End of the THIRD VOLUME,

I N D E X
TO THE
THIRD VOLUME.

A

- A**RIANA, *a great Tatler*, p. 16
Animal an Immortal Soul, the wide Difference between them, p. 48
 Aliena, *her Character and Misfortunes*, p. 58.
 Aut, *its prodigious Industry*, p. 134
 Anne, *Queen, her humane Disposition*, p. 137
Affectation, the Men how guilty of it, 160
Affectation, its many Branches in both Sexes, p. 183
Ambition, how ridiculous in mean People, p. 189
 Amonia, *her Letter to the Female Spectator*, p. 209
 Aranthé, *her Character*, p. 227
 Alcander, *his Letter, improper to be inserted for nameless Reasons*, p. 278

B

- B**AXTER, *a learned Author*, p. 45
 Barfina, *her Story*, p. 90.
Butterfly, how engendered, p. 131
Bees, their Oeconomy, p. 135
Bayle's Dictionary, the reading of it recommended, p. 155
 Bencoolen, *an English Factory in the East-Indies*, p. 289

CURIO-

I N D E X.

C.

- C**URIOSITY, *a dangerous Propensity*, p. 10
 Constantia, *an Example of Prudence*, p. 36
 Clark, *Doctor, his Philosophy*, p. 45
 Custom, *an ill one practised at Elections for Members of Parliament*, p. 55
 Country, *how far our Love of it ought to carry us*, p. 56
 Claribella, *her Letter to the Female Spect.* p. 63
 Conduct of a Sea-Captain *accounted for by the Female Spectator*, p. 83
 Conscience, *the Power of it*, p. 104
 Curiosity, *laudable on proper Occasions*, p. 125
 Country Life, *its Pleasures*, p. 128
 Crysalis, *what it is*, p. 132
 Cicero, *ought to be read*, p. 148
 Citizens of London, *how truly great while they preserve their Bounds*, p. 191
 City Lady turned Courtier, *her Character*, p. 193
 Caterpillars, *their Structure very amazing*, p. 253
 Common Pretences for Lying, p. 280
 Cahatou, *who she was*, p. 310
 Conde, *Prince of, his Answer to one that flatter'd him*, p. 320
 Confidence, *the Support of Society*, p. 325

D.

- D**ORINDA, *her Letter to the Female Spectator*, p. 26
 David, *his Insensibility of his Faults, till plainly reproved by the Prophet*, p. 53
 Death, *the Fear of it natural*, p. 115
 Dion, *a good Author*, p. 149
 Dutchwoman, *her Story*, p. 300.

EUDOSIA,

I N D E X.

E.

- EUDOSIA**, *her Character and Story*, p. 28
Elismonda, her Letter to the Female Spectator, p. 88
Elizabeth, Queen, her Love of Peace, p. 137
Empire Assyrian, its Fall, p. 146
Eumenes, his Letter to the Female Spect. p. 183
Enlisting, a remarkable Instance, p. 202.
Ecclesiastics, most of them Enemies to Fatigue,
p. 288

F.

- FILAMOUR** and *Zimene, their Story*, p. 16
Folly of some Parents, p. 27
Female Spectator's Advice to the Friends of Aliens,
p. 86
False Taste, its Marks, p. 120
Fly, its Eyes wonderful, p. 133
First Ages of the World, how happy, p. 145
Freedom, how lost, p. 146
Fortune, its Vicissitudes, a pleasing Reflection, p. 147
Facts in History of more Consequence than Rhetoric,
p. 148
Female Spectator's Apology to Mrs. Oldfashion,
p. 157
Family ruined by a second Marriage, p. 171
Fourettier l' Abbè, his Maxim, p. 281
French, good Writers of Travels, p. 288
Fibbs, the Danger of them, 318

G.

- GRAVESEND**, *a remarkable Adventure that happened there*, p. 64
Gravitation, the first Hint of it, p. 267
Generosity, an unexpected Act of it, p. 310

H. L.

I N D E X.

H

- H.** *L. his Letter to the Female Spectator*, p. 40
History, proper for all Persons to be acquainted with, p. 147
Herodotus, a great Author, p. 149
Herodian, of what he treats, *ibid.*
Hoops, as now worn, inconvenient, p. 164
High Birth, not always an Excitement to great Actions, p. 207
Hardships endured by Travellers, p. 290

I

- I** *MAGINATION, the Strength of it*, 110
Insects, their Resurrection, p. 132
Josephus, the Usefulness of his Work, p. 149
Imitation, in what pernicious, p. 189
J. M. his Letter to the Female Spectator, p. 235
Idol, how adorned, p. 305
Idols to be found in other places than India, p. 312

K

- K** *ITTEN, a Woman of the Town, so called, and aped by some modest Ladies*, p. 244
Kindness ill testified in concealing the Truth, p. 321

L

- L** *OVE of News how prevalent*, p. 6
Laconia, her Character, p. 28
Love of our Country, the noblest Passion, p. 56
Lady's Revenge, p. 89
Letter from Ziphraanes to Barsina, p. 95
Luxury, always the Ruin of Kingdoms, p. 146
Leucothea, her Letter to the Female Spectator, p. 160
Lysetta, her Affectation, p. 241
Lycophron, his Letter rejected, and the Reason, p. 277
Lying,

I N D E X.

Lying, the Hatfulness of it, p. 279
Lyes, how many various Kinds, p. 316

M

ME N, guilty of tattling as well as Women, p. 11
Meekness, its Efficacy, p. 25
Maxim of the Abbé de Bellegarde, well worthy Observation, p. 50
Microscopes, their great Use, p. 133
Mottraye, very exact in his Descriptions, p. 153
Montfaucon, in what to be admired, ibid.
Men who have Children, unwise to marry, p. 178
Moon, its Appearance through a Telescope, p. 268
Marvellous, how fond some People are of it, p. 271
— An Instance of it, p. 283
Mandeville, Sir John, guilty of imposing on his Readers, p. 288
Music, what Sort used in Summatra, p. 304

N

NA T H A N the Prophet, his Parable, p. 53
Nimrod, the first Tyrant, p. 137
Nature, the Study of it, in Effect, the Study of Divinity, p. 140
Navy, the Advantage we receive from it, p. 153
Needle, the constant Use of it not so laudable in Ladies as some imagine, p. 158
News-Papers, how little to be depended on, p. 315
Novelties, always pleasing, ibid.

O

OD D Adventure occasioned by a Hoop-Petticoat, p. 165
Opinion in Matters of Religion hard to be worn off, p. 216

Old

I N D E X.

Old Age, the Folly of attempting to conceal it, p.
246
Observations made by the Female Spectator while
in the Country, p. 252

P

PHILASTER, *a Play, the ill Effects of a*
Character in it, p. 64
 Philo-Naturæ, *his Letter to the Female Spectator,*
p. 128
Philosophy, Natural, recommended, p. 129
Plutarch's Lives, a useful Book, p. 149
Poetry, all will not bear Translation, p. 150
Philenia, her Letter to the Female Spectator, p. 168
Persecution, a Disgrace to all Religion, p. 216
Presbyterian, a strange Instance of the Bigottry of
some of them, p. 219

Q

QUALITIES, *those of the Mind preferable*
to all others, p. 237

R

REASON *ought to be consulted before we give*
our Opinion on any Thing, p. 7
Reputation, how valuable, p. 9
Rage, the Folly of giving it a Loose, p. 20
Reading, its good Effects, p. 142
Ram, an ugly Accident occasioned by one, p. 165
R. S. his Letter to the Female Spectator, p. 195
Revolution of the Planets, how wonderful, p. 272
Rabble, how fond of News, p. 315
Raillery, when necessary, p. 319

S

SCANDAL, *how universal, p. 6*
The Cruelty, and often Injustice of it, p. 9
Shakespear, his Sentiments upon it, ibid.
Speech,

I N D E X.

- Speech, the Reason it was given us*, p. 12
Sophronia, her unlucky Adventure, p. 16
Severus, his Character and Story, p. 28
Soul, its Dignity, 46
Sentiments of a learned Author, p. 50
Surprize, the great Influence it has, p. 53
Satyrists, professed ones, do little Service in correcting Vice, *ibid.*
Semiramis, a cruel Woman, p. 137
Suetonius recommended, p. 149
Sallust, a masterly Writer, *ibid.*
Sailors, how much they merit to be encouraged, p. 152
Step-Mothers, how generally hated, p. 168
Second Marriage in both Sexes condemned by the Female Spectator, p. 182
Sergius, his Character and Story, p. 227
Snails, their admirable Formation, p. 258
Summatra, some Account of it, p. 290
Self-Interest, its Influence, p. 316

T

- T**ASTE, a Definition of it, p. 116
True Taste, in what chiefly discoverable, p. 117
Thucydides, an excellent Author, p. 149
Titus Livius, and Tacitus, improving Works, p. 151
Translations not to be neglected, though they do not come up to the Original, *ibid.*
Topsy-Turvy Island, some Account of it, p. 186
Tellescopes, the Discoveries they afford, and by whom first invented, p. 266
Tell-Truth, Mr. the Cause why his Remonstrance was suppressed, p. 278
Turks, their Sincerity valuable, p. 323
Truth, the Amiableness of it, p. 325

VANITY,

I N D E X.

V

- V**ANITY, *Men as guilty of it as Women*, p. 89
 Velleius Paterculus, *his Abridgment, necessary to be read*, p. 149
 Venus, *her Motion round the Sun*, p. 271

W

- W**OES of Love little pittied, p. 57
 Worms, *somewhat wonderful in them*, p. 131
 Writings, *which of most Use*, p. 145
 William, *his great Generosity*, p. 202
 World, *the Partiality of it condemned*, p. 204

X

- X**ENOPHON, *in what excellent*, p. 149

Y

- Y**ELLOW, *a Colour esteemed at Hanover, and now the Fashion in England*, p. 165

Z

- Z**IMENE, *her Story*, p. 16
 Ziphranes, *his Character*, p. 89

p.
89
to

31

9

ver,